

Blinded by the Sun



Table of Contents

Dedication.....	i
Introduction	ii
1. Keep Christ in Christmas	1
2. How it all Started	3
3. Free Will	5
Water Water Everywhere	6
4. The Unholy Trinity – Cush, Semiramis and Nimrod	8
Cush	8
Semiramis	9
Nimrod	10
5. A New Religion	15
6. The Roman Influence	18
7. Constantine the Great	20
8. X marks the Spot	22
The Sign of the Cross	23
9. All Hail Caesar	25
10. A Spiritual Blender	28
11. A Day to be Honored	30
12. You Can’t See the Forest for the Trees	32
13. “Yule” be Sorry	35
The Vatican Obelisk	37
Yule logs	39
O Tannenbaum	40
14. Very Superstitious	41
Mistletoe	41
Holly	42

15. “Claus” – it Christians	43
Saint Nicholas	44
The Power of Suggestion	46
Godly Fear and Wisdom	47
Santa – christ	49
Santa and his Merry Band of Elves	50
16. The Wreath of God	52
The Olympics	52
Christmas Wreaths	53
Saint Lucia’s Crown	54
17. Can a Leopard Change it’s Spots?	56
18. And Then Along Comes Mary	59
Penance	65
Guadalupe – the goddess of the Americas	68
The Crown of Mary	73
Peace, Peace	76
19. The Rosary – A Very Thorny Issue	78
20. Everything Old is New Again	85
21. Its Made Official	87
22. The Mass Appeal of a Magic Wafer	89
Behold your god!	93
The Lord’s Supper	96
The Lamb of God	98
Christ in the Passover	100
The Last Supper	102
23. In Memoriam	104
24. Here Comes the Sun	110
Easter	111
Lent	120
Good Friday	122
The True Sabbath	127

25. It is Finished	129
26. Who is this Jesus?	131
27. The Roman – Babylon Connection	133
28. Tradition or Truth?	136
29. Nothing New Under the Sun	142
King Manasseh	142
King Jeroboam	143
King Solomon	144
The Feasts of the Lord	145
30. Happy Birthday to Who?	147
The false christ	148
The Anti-christ	150
Liar Lair Pants on Fire	150
Cain and Abel	151
31. The spirit of Christmas	153
The Queen of heaven	154
The spirit of Motherhood	155
Mama of the Congregation	156
The Baby Jesus	163
32. The Mother of God	164
33. Unto Us a Holiday is Born	178
The land of Goshen	179
Separation is not a Four-Letter Word	180
34. Does Truth Really Matter?	183
Blaming Fire	184
Let's Just Praise the Lord?	187
Seriously Deceived	188
35. But That's Not Me!	189
It's a Heart Thing	190
36. A Little Bit of U.S. History	192
The English Puritans	194

37. Accountability	197
TBN	197
The TBN Praise-a-thon	199
Paul Crouch and Rome	202
Paul Crouch and the Protestant Reformation	207
Touch Not Mine Anointed	208
Judge Not	212
38. Benny Hinn, TBN and Rome	215
A Personal Testimony	227
The Day of the Dead	229
Fire from Heaven	232
Questioning the Miracles	233
Hidden Treasure	235
39. Show Me the Money	238
Billy Graham	246
Scriptural Foundation?	247
1000 Burnt Offerings	252
The Business of Church	256
The Modern Day Sale of Indulgences	260
True Giving	262
40. The One World Church	265
All Roads Lead to Rome	267
The Pope of the People	270
Pope John Paul II and Islam	271
John Paul II and Judaism	273
The Last Days Temple	275
41. The Last Days Remnant	278
The Seven Year Tribulation	280
The Signs of Noah and Lot	282
Persecution and Apostasy	284
The Sixth Seal – The Sign of the Son of Man	285

42. Oh, How the Mighty are Fallen	291
If it walks like a duck	292
The Reason for the Seasons	293
43. The Spirit of Truth	295
44. The Cost	297
45. Epilogue	300
Time for a Change	301
The Call	302

Chapter 1

Keep Christ in Christmas

Keep Christ in Christmas!

It is a saying that you have probably heard your whole life!

Every year as the month of December approaches we see it on television, hear it on the radio and in big bold letters it's splashed across billboards that line the highways and byways.

As the holiday gets closer, churches that are normally bright take on an almost surrealistic darkness. The sanctuaries that are supposed to be set aside for prayer, worship and instruction in the Word of God; are instead decked out with a tree, wreaths, candles and the other trappings that mark one of the most hallowed days in all of Christendom.

Red and green (the traditional colors of the Season) are splashed across the pews, the podium, the walls and the outer court with such magnitude, that it looks as if a painter with only those two colors went mad. Mangers are constructed and plays of the first Christmas starring the children of the church are rehearsed.

Here in the USA, the day after Thanksgiving is the biggest sale day of the year. Stores and malls open at unbelievably early hours (usually before dawn) in the hopes of getting the first shoppers before the money is spent elsewhere. They begin erecting the most elaborate scenes imaginable in anticipation of the crowds that will descend on them before Christmas Day to spend, spend, and then spend some more! The throne for Santa Claus is assembled and children wait anxiously for their annual visit to see Old Saint Nick so they can give to him their Christmas wish list.

Work places, gas stations, and just about anywhere else you go are draped in the coverings and emblems of the Season. It is not unusual to see a co-worker or someone else sporting a Santa hat during the holidays and greeting you with a hearty "*Merry Christmas.*"

In the midst of all of this we hear, "*Keep Christ in Christmas.*"

Apart from all of the merchandising and hoopla that go along with the season there are those that proclaim that the birth of the Savior Jesus Christ *is* the true meaning of Christmas!

They are also the very people that claim Easter Sunday is the day that Jesus Christ rose from the grave.

But are Christmas and Easter really Christian holy days?

According to centuries old tradition, of course they are!

But have you ever wondered where the practice of celebrating the birth of Jesus Christ on December 25th originated? From year to year the same date will fall on different days of the week. So how is it that the Resurrection of the Lord is always celebrated on a Sunday year after year?

Just how were these dates arrived at?

What about the tree, wreaths, advent candles, Santa Claus, the giving of presents, mistletoe, holly or the myriad other details that go along with the Christmas festivals? What about bunny rabbits, eggs and bonnets?

Who decided that these things should be a part of the celebration of the birth and Resurrection of Christ?

And even more importantly, why?

Something sinister lies beneath the surface of these so-called holy days. The reasoning behind them is steeped in intrigue, compromise and ungodly religion.

To fully understand where this all came from we will need to examine God's Word, the Holy Bible; and study some world history.

Chapter 2

How it all started

As recorded in the Book of Genesis in the Bible, God created the universe, and this little blue dot floating in space we all call home.

“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.”

Genesis 1:1

God fashioned Adam, the first man, from the very Earth that He had made.

“And the Lord God formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.”

Genesis 2:7

From that first man, God created woman.

“And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs...and [from] the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, [He] made a woman.”

Genesis 2:21; 22

The LORD God put them in the perfect place to live – a paradise called the Garden of Eden. There, Adam and Eve would have fellowship with their Creator, and abide in peace and harmony with everything the LORD had made.

However, before the LORD had made Eve from Adam's rib, He told Adam that he could eat from any tree in the Garden – except one.

“And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.”

Genesis 2:15-17

Since Eve was not present during that conversation, she was an easy target for the devil. Satan appeared to her as a serpent and convinced her to doubt God's command.

“Now the serpent was more [subtle] than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?”

Genesis 3:1

She was deceived by the lust for pretty things and the desire to be wise APART from God.

“And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise she took of the fruit thereof and did eat...”

Genesis 3:6a

The worse part of this scenario is that her husband was there with her. Old Jewish legend tells us that because Adam loved Eve so much he was willing to suffer the consequences of disobeying the LORD, rather than be separated from his wife. So *they* ate of the fruit that God had commanded them not to eat.

“...and gave also to her husband **with her**; and he did eat.”

Genesis 3:6b (emphasis mine)

This one act of rebellion by Adam introduced sin and death into the entire world.

“Wherefore, as by one man (Adam) sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.”

Romans 5:12

They were banished from the Garden of Eden and from that point on mankind's fellowship with God was broken.

“Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.”

Genesis 3:23-24

Even though they were driven from the Garden, mankind flourished. But because of the sin nature that all men inherited through the disobedience of Adam, tremendous evil was born into the heart of man. And that wickedness became very great.

“And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.”

Genesis 6:5

Chapter 3

Free Will

When Adam was formed from the dust of the earth, the Holy Trinity – (Father, Son and Holy Spirit) – had created him in His own image.

“And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.”
Genesis 1:26a (emphasis mine)

Man, like God, is also a triune being.

“And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.”
1 Thessalonians 5:23

Because mankind was made in the image of God, we have all received many unique qualities that separate us from the rest of Creation. Traits such as emotions, imagination and reason are not only a part of the make-up of man, but they are also part of the character of God.

One of the major attributes that we have received from being made like our Creator is free will. It's the power and freedom of choice.

The LORD did not want a bunch of robots that would simply follow Him because they had to. He wanted beings that would love, obey and have fellowship with Him because they desired to. But like their parents Adam and Eve, mankind kept choosing to rebel against God and His ways.

Another aspect of being made in the image of God is the nature to rule. The LORD said to Adam:

“...have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.”
Genesis 1:28b

Although Adam was given authority over the entire earth, he was still to be subject to Almighty God. But when he made the choice to listen to his wife and disobey the commandment of the LORD, he placed himself under the ruler of the rebellious, Satan.

“Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air (Satan), the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.”
Ephesians 2:2

By choosing to reject the Commandment of God, Adam sold the entire human race into slavery to sin and the devil.

This was proven thousands of years later when the Lord Jesus was tempted in the desert. Jesus NEVER disputed with the devil about who owned the kingdoms of the world.

“And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: **for that is delivered unto me**; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.” Luke 4:5-8 (emphasis mine)

The human race became so thorough at exercising its will against God that the LORD decided to wipe all of mankind and every other air-breathing creature from the face of the Earth.

He would do so by engulfing the entire world in water.

“And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air.” Genesis 6:7a

Yet, there was one man that the LORD’s favor and mercy came upon! His name was Noah.

“Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.” Genesis 6:8

Noah was a man that was obedient to the LORD. It is written that God said the following to him.

“And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.” Genesis 7:1

Water Water Everywhere

Noah’s family was going to be the building blocks of a new population. He was given the duty to build a large ship that would be a safe haven during the deluge that the LORD was going to send on the earth.

The Great Flood destroyed everything that lived on the land. Only Noah, his family and the creatures with him on the ark were saved.

“And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.”

Genesis 6:17

After this great and terrible judgment from God, man began to replenish the earth (see Genesis chapter 6 and 7).

“And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.”

Genesis 9:1

The LORD established a covenant with Noah.

“But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.”

Genesis 6:18

The three sons' of Noah that were with him on the ark were Shem, Ham and Japheth. All three sons had brought their wives with them and in time each of them had children of their own.

At that time man lived hundreds of years, so the number of children that were born to each of Noah's sons was quite large. The population of Earth became very great over a relatively short period of time. One of Noah's grandsons was Cush, the son of Ham.

“Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood...And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.”

Genesis 10:1 & 6

Cush married Semiramis, and in time they had a son they named Nimrod.

Chapter 4

The Unholy Trinity

Cush, Semiramis and Nimrod

People of great influence were sometimes considered gods by many ancient societies, and on occasion they were worshipped as if they truly were deities.

“The Sumerians believed their kings and queens were divine, and that ordinary humans were created for the service of the gods.”¹

This was the case concerning the family of Cush. They became powerful leaders and mighty warriors, making them god-like in the eyes of the people of post-flood Earth. As the legends of them past from generation to generation, they became known by other names in different lands.

Cush

In Egyptian beliefs Cush became known as *Hermes*, which means “*son of Ham*”. Hermes was the original great prophet of Egyptian idolatry. He was also one of the gods of the Underworld that was responsible for guiding souls back to the *Great Mother goddess* when they died.

In the ancient religions of Chaldee he was known as the god *Bel*, and in Greek mythology as the god *Belus*. Both of which mean Confounder.²

Confound is defined as:

“To confuse with something else, to mix. To confuse or mingle (elements, things, or ideas) indistinguishably”*

Associating this title to Cush ties him directly to Satan, because according to scripture, confusion does not come from the One True God.

“God is not the author of confusion.” 1 Corinthians 14:33a

Confusion comes from the devil himself! As recorded in the Bible, the very first words that Satan ever spoke to a human were:

“Yea, hath God said?” Genesis 3:1b

Satan confused Eve as to what the Lord had commanded, resulting in the aforementioned rebellion of Adam.

*The 1987 Edition Funk and Wagnall's New International Dictionary of the English Language

In the New Testament, the Apostle Paul also wrote about how the devil continues to confuse people. He uses the same deception that worked on Eve – unbelief!

“But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world (the devil) hath blinded the minds of them **which believe not**, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.”

2 Corinthians 4:4 (emphasis mine)

Since the days that Jesus walked on this earth, Satan has continued to confuse the understanding of countless numbers of people, many of whom that profess a faith in Christ. He has tricked them into mixing idols with their belief. As was his strategy in the Garden of Eden, he has done it so subtly that most people don't even recognize it. The devil is able to say to many *Christians* “hath God said?” because people don't take the time to read their bibles to see if what the preacher is saying is in fact true!

Semiramis

Before the Great Flood, idolatry is never mentioned in the Bible. It was an unknown practice. However Semiramis, the wife of Cush, was probably one of the main forces that changed all that. She was one of the most powerful queens in antiquity and although she is not named directly in the Bible, her influence is still felt around the world today.

“The Syrians...worshipped Semiramis...she was esteemed as the daughter of Dercatus and the same as Suria Dea.”³

“...[in the Syrian tongue] the name was a compound of Samaramas, or ramis and it signified ‘the devine token or type of providence’ and as a military ensign, (for as such it was used) it may with some latitude be interpreted ‘the standard of the Most high.’”⁴

“Semiramis, is the Greek name, originating from a real canonized queen ‘Sammu-ramat.’”⁵

Sammu is the word from which we derive Sumeria, and when translated into Hebrew becomes *Shinar*.⁶ Shinar was the land from which the famed King Nebuchadnezzar hailed from. This land became known as Babylon and is now called Iraq.

“And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which Nebuchadnezzar carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.” Daniel 1:2

The Bible tells us that long before the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, the Tower of Babel was built in the “*land of Shinar*”, or *the land of Semiramis*.

“And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and **let us make us a name**, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.”
Genesis 11:1- 4 (emphasis mine)

Semiramis did make a name for herself. The fame of her can be found in the mythologies of many lands. She is known as *The Great Mother Goddess*, *Venus*, *Astarte*, *Isis*, *Ishtar*, *Cybele*, and a whole host of other names. In our modern day she is also known as the Earth Mother goddess *Gaia*.

“The story of Semiramis is a triumphant vindication of the manner in which by certain mythical processes a human being can attain the rank of a god or goddess, for Semiramis was originally very real indeed.”⁷

In the Old Testament of the Bible she was called Ashtaroth.

“And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD...they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.”
Judges 2:11; 13

In the New Testament she is known as Diana of the Ephesians.

“...the great goddess Diana...whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.”
Acts 19:27

Nimrod

Nimrod like his father is also mentioned in the bible.

“And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the LORD.”
Genesis 10:8-9

The Jewish Talmud says that he was *"a hunter of the souls of men."*

"The name Nimrod may come from the Hebrew verb 'nimrodh' which is translated, 'Let us revolt.' Nimrod is referred to as a 'mighty one': this phrase derives from the Hebrew word 'gilor' which means 'tyrant'. Nimrod was not just a powerful man on the earth at that time, he was a tyrannical leader of men. The phrase 'a mighty hunter before the Lord' suggests that it was not wild beasts that Nimrod was hunting, but men. Having hunted them he would enslave them and have a tyrannical hold over them. And all this was done in direct opposition to the Lord."⁸

The Hebrew historian Flavius Josephus, in his book *"Antiquities of the Jews"*, wrote the following about Nimrod and those that were under his rule.

"He persuaded them not to ascribe [their contentment and safety] to God, as if it was through his means they were happy, but to believe that it was their own courage which procured that happiness. He gradually changed the government into tyranny - seeing no other way of turning men from the fear of God, but to bring them into a constant dependence upon his power."⁹

Nimrod also built the city of Nineveh, a metropolis infamous for its idolatry, wickedness and bloodshed.

"Woe to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery."

Nahum 3:1

There have been many archeological digs and expeditions in the ancient city of Nineveh. In his commentary on the Book of Nahum, James M. Boice notes some of the grotesque evidences found in the ruins.

The following are all quotes from artifacts found there.

"I cut off their heads and formed them into pillars."

"Bubo, son of Buba, I flayed in the city of Arbela and I spread his skin upon the city wall."

"I flayed all the chief men who had revolted, and I covered the pillar with their skins."

"Many within the border of my own land I flayed, and spread their skins upon the walls."

"I cut off the limbs of the officers, the royal officers who had rebelled."

"3,000 captives I burned with fire."

"Their corpses I formed into pillars."

"I made one pillar of the living, and another of heads, I bound their heads to posts round about the city."

Jewish legends also tell tales concerning Nimrod. One of the stories concerns the coat of animal skins the LORD made for Adam after he rebelled.

“Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.” Genesis 3:21

The coat that the LORD made for Adam is said to have been bright red, perhaps as a reminder of the blood that was spilled to cover the sin of Adam and Eve. This garment became a symbol of great authority that was to be passed down from generation to generation to the first-born son.

According to the legend, Noah was in possession of the coat after the Great Flood, and would have been passed it to Shem, his first-born. But Ham stole the coat as they were leaving the ark, eventually giving it to his first-born son Cush. It remained hidden for many years until Cush gave the coat to Nimrod when he reached the age of twenty.

“These garments had a wonderful property. He who wore them was both invincible and irresistible. The beasts and birds of the woods fell down before Nimrod as soon as they caught sight of him arrayed in them, and he was equally victorious in his combats with men. The source of his unconquerable strength was not known to them. They attributed it to his personal prowess, and therefore they appointed him king over themselves. This was done after a conflict between the descendants of Cush and the descendants of Japheth, from which Nimrod emerged triumphant, having routed the enemy utterly with the assistance of a handful of warriors. He chose Shinar as his capital. Thence he extended his dominion farther and farther, until **he rose by cunning and force to be the sole ruler of the whole world, the first mortal to hold universal sway.**”¹⁰ (emphasis mine)

In the mythologies of other lands Nimrod is also known by different names such as *Apollo*, *Saturn*, *Orion* or *Kronos*. In Egyptian worship he is known as *Horus*.

Many of the depictions of him were that of a man wearing a crown with a single horn protruding from the middle of the forehead like a unicorn. Although the unicorn has been fantasized by lore as a docile and intelligent creature, it was actually an ancient symbol of rebellion.

Nimrod is also known as “*the Horned One*” or “*the horned god*”, another name for the Greek *great god Pan* (right). Like Nimrod, *Pan* is the son of Hermes (Cush). This god has been immortalized in the children’s tale, *Peter Pan*. Pan is the god of shepherds and goats, hence the legs and horns of a goat. He is also closely tied to *the green man* of witchcraft, a nature god that protects the forest. Pan was also alleged to be responsible for unknown attacks of fear – called *panic*.



Created by Oberon Zell

Another animal that was associated with Nimrod was a bull. It could very well be from these symbols: the Greek god *Pan*, a unicorn, a red coat and a bull that we get the idea and imagery of a horned red devil.

But no matter what name he was known by, the symbol of Nimrod was always the same – the sun.

Nimrod was also believed to be a giant, similar to those mentioned in the book of Genesis.

“There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.”
Genesis 6:4

These have been compared to the giants mentioned in the book of Deuteronomy.

“That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims...”
Deuteronomy 2:20-21

It is also quite possible that Goliath, the Philistine giant that David slew, (1 Samuel, chapter 17), was part of the lineage of Nimrod.

Nimrod was also one of the original priests of devil worship. He was instrumental in starting **all** occult practices such as witchcraft, astrology, tarot cards, etc. One of the signs of the Zodiac that Nimrod helped create bears his image. It's the sign of Sagittarius, also known as the archer or the hunter.



With the help of his father and mother, Nimrod came up with a plan to rule the then known world. They would do so using religion, the occult and politics.

After his father died he added this perverse evil to his fame; he married his mother Semiramis.¹¹

“[Nimrod] is sometimes called the husband and sometimes called the son of Semiramis.”¹²

Chapter 5

A New Religion

As with all occult religions and societies, sexual perversion and immorality grew stronger with each new generation. Under the dominion of Nimrod and Semiramis; homosexuality, deviant behavior, violence and unbridled sensuality became the norm. As the world spiraled down into moral decay, the people began sacrificing babies to the god Molech; another name for Satan.

Child sacrifice is a ritual that is greatly hated by God. After the children of Israel left Egypt, the LORD commanded death for anyone that participated in this unholy and evil practice.

“Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.”

Leviticus 20:2

Nimrod's great uncle Shem became so outraged at what he saw the adherents of this devilish religion doing, that he killed Nimrod, cut his body into pieces and sent the parts throughout Babylon as a warning to Nimrod's followers.¹

This decisive act from Shem caused Nimrod's disciple's to go into hiding for fear of their lives where they became an underground religion and a secret society.

However, Nimrod's wife/mother Semiramis did not see the death of her son/husband as a defeat, but a great opportunity. With Nimrod now gone, she could use the peoples' devotion to their beliefs to gain even MORE power.

As the high priestess of the Babylonians, Semiramis announced that her slain son was so powerful, that through his death, he been elevated to god status. He was now to be known as *Bel-Marduk*. She gave him that title because the supreme sun god of Babylonian worship was *Marduk* and Nimrod had begun the construction of Tower of Babel in honor of this deity.

“The tower was a symbol of worship and protection and became well known by many as the ziggurat of *Etemenanki*, in honor of the Babylonian supreme god Marduk; a dominant central point of worship that spread out to many other nations...”²

This god gradually so outshone the other deities of that time, that all of the rest of the gods were looked upon as mere manifestations of *Marduk*.

According to some historians, Molech and Bel-Marduk were interchangeable names for the same god. In other lands like Egypt, Bel-Marduk became known as *Baal*.

Since Nimrod had been transformed into Bel-Marduk, the king of the gods, this exalted Semiramis to the status of a goddess. She became *the Great Mother Goddess* and *the Queen of Heaven*!

Considering that the symbol of Bel-Marduk was the sun, hers was to be the moon – for she would “*reflect the glory of Bel-Marduk to the people, just as the moon reflects the sun's rays*”.

Now that she was the supreme goddess, and her son was the greatest god, anyone that wanted to belong to her religion had to take secret oaths and vows.

One of the conditions of her new religion was the *confessional*. She set them up so that the people could confess their sins to her priests and receive absolution (forgiveness). By learning all of the dirty little secrets that the people did not want publicly exposed, she gained more and more control over the followers. It was blackmail and witchcraft in its purest form. She then convinced the people that only she and her priests understood the great mysteries of God.³ The people bought it, hook, line and sinker! There was absolutely no reason for the people to reject anything she said. After all, she **was** *the Mother of God*.

Sometime after her declaration of goddess-hood, and while claiming that she was still a virgin, (even though she had already borne at least one child) Semiramis became pregnant with an illegitimate son she named *Damu*. The Hebrew translation of which is *Tammuz*. After he was born, she said that overnight an evergreen tree had grown up out of a dead stump. This was “*proof*” that Nimrod had been reincarnated into her infant son, making Tammuz the sun god in human form.



Idols and idol altars began springing up all over Babylon to honor the new “*mother goddess and the infant*”. It was the statue of a woman and a child.

“The Babylonians, in their popular religion, supremely worshipped a Goddess Mother and a Son, who was represented in pictures and in images as an infant or a child in his mother's arms.”⁴

Even though most of their members were in hiding, the number of followers continued to grow. When God destroyed the Tower of Babel, it scattered the peoples to the Four Corners of the globe.

“And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.”
Genesis 11:4-9

As the people settled into their various places in the world, the beliefs started by the family of Cush went with them.

“From Babylon, the worship of the Mother and Child spread to the ends of the earth.”⁵

The religion of Cush, Semiramis and Nimrod continued to grow and flourish.

Prophets, priests and many called by the LORD God were led to confront those who followed these devilish practices. The stories and accounts of men such as King David, Elijah, Jeremiah and Gideon can be found in the Old Testament of the Bible.

It was present during the time that the Lord Jesus walked the earth and is still with us to this very day.

Chapter 6

The Roman Influence

For the first 300 years after the death and resurrection of Christ, His followers were severely persecuted. Unspeakable atrocities were committed against them, primarily from the Roman Empire. Also known as Pagan Rome, it was filled with a multitude of gods and goddesses. Each one had a festival and temple of their own, and a vast number of people devoted to them. One of the deities was Apollo, the roman name for the Babylonian sun god.

“Apollo was also known as Apollo Belenus, and in this we find a likely connection to the Celtic [and Chaldean] god Bel (confusion), sometimes associated with the sun, his name meaning ‘bright.’”¹

Like the pharaohs of ancient Egypt, Caesar was considered to be a god-man, and was to be worshipped as such.

“In the early Christian era, Roman emperors were routinely identifying themselves with the sun god...”²

But the disciples of the One called Jesus Christ would not do homage to Caesar, nor bow down to his idols or to the gods of Rome. They were considered rebels and blamed for plagues, famines, droughts and a whole host of other calamities. The common population ostracized them, but they still would not yield to the Roman dictators. So the hierarchy of Rome determined that these Christians had to be punished for their defiance. Under the penalty of death, they would be forced to cease their rebellion, declare their allegiance to Rome and Caesar, and renounce their beliefs in the Christian God. Those that would not heed the warning of Caesar would be offered to the gods of Rome as sacrifice.

As horrifying as this sounds, sacrificing ones enemies to the gods did not originate in the Roman Senate.

Approximately 1000 years earlier, the great city of Babylon was conquered by the Elamites. The Elamites were a nation who lived in the mountains of Persia overlooking the Euphrates Valley that would routinely attack the peoples that lived in the lowlands. They carried off the idol of Bel-Marduk and the other chief gods of Babylon and set them up in their own capital as tokens of triumph.

But in the 7th Century BC Nebuchadnezzar I, the king of Babylon, led a great army against the Elamites, and captured both Elam and the idol of Bel-Marduk.

Basking in his victory over the Elamites he returned the idol to Babylon, and compelled the people to restore their worship to this false god. The homecoming of Bel-Marduk was an occasion for grand celebration by the Babylonians, but restitution had to be made. To avenge their highest god, large numbers of captured Elamites, as well as other human victims, were sacrificed to the Babylonian deity. The Babylonians took great pleasure in every agony inflicted on their foes and they believed that Bel-Marduk did too.

This is the same attitude that the followers of Christ faced in the days of the Roman Empire. Many faithful Christians during that time gave their lives willingly rather than deny their Lord. Some, like a faithful man named Antipas, were roasted alive.

“I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.”

Revelation 2:13

“Antipas was an upright man and a pious witness of the Son of God; who, in proof of his faith, tasted death, rather than dishonor his Saviour, by denying Him, or otherwise. This happened in the lifetime of the apostle John. Hence he may be reckoned one of the first of those who suffered, during the time of Domitian, for the testimony of Jesus Christ...Touching the time and manner of his death, there is nothing stated in Holy Writ; but some of the ancient writers maintain that he was enclosed in a red-hot brazen ox, and thus burned alive with great pain, yet in steadfastness.”³

Others were tortured and burned at the stake or crucified in the same manner as their Lord. For the sport of the populace, many were put into the arenas to be eaten alive by wild animals. Children were covered in animal skins and wild dogs were turned loose on them in a mad feeding frenzy.

Like blood crazed ravenous beasts themselves, the crowd screamed with exaltation at the horrifying display. Most of these courageous Christians bore this persecution well, knowing that they had a great reward in heaven for their faithfulness.

“Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven.”

Matthew 5:10-12

Chapter 7

Constantine The Great

Then came a man named Constantine. His place in history cannot be denied, and the volumes that have been written about this man are quite extensive. One of the many things claimed about this leader is that just before becoming Emperor, he became a “*Christian*”. However, there is evidence that contradicts that declaration.

“The role of Constantine in the history and development of Christianity has been falsified, misrepresented, and misunderstood.”¹

Constantine was a devoted follower of Mithra, the sun god of ancient Persia. The body of Mithra was covered with the signs of the zodiac and emblems of the seasons. According to Mithraism the highest god was *Infinite Time*, or Kronos, from which we get the word chronograph. This god was also called *Aion*, *Saeculum* or *Saturnus*. Following in the footsteps of Molech, one of the earmarks for the worship of Kronos was the sacrifice of humans, especially children.

The sun god was well known to be Constantine’s benefactor.

“The Sun [god] was universally celebrated as the invincible guide and protector of Constantine...”²

Constantine's beliefs and adherence to paganism are well documented.

“...the devotion of Constantine was more peculiarly directed to the genius of the Sun, the Apollo of Greek and Roman mythology...”³

“...Apollo was equated or identified with the Sun-god...”⁴

“[Apollo is also] identified with Lucifer...”⁵

Apollo was the god of the sun, prophecy and healing. It was believed that each day, he rode his chariot across the sky, bringing light to the world.

It is understandable why Constantine would be drawn to the cult of Mithra. Constantine was the son of a Roman Emperor, a general in the Roman army and Mithraism was a soldier’s religion. He was a deity that stood for fidelity, bravery, courage, and manliness. It was also a belief that excluded women, and placed great emphasis on a brotherhood of fellowship. The secret bonds that members of this sect shared suggest that it was an early form of Freemasonry.

The Emperor Nero who “*fiddled while Rome burned*” was believed to have been an emanation of Mithra during his time as Caesar. Some of the greatest persecutions of Christians came under the rule of this notorious tyrant.

The image of Mithra ties this false god to Nimrod. If you look closely at the circle around this depiction of Mithra slaying a bull, you can see the symbols of the Zodiac.



By the third century AD, the Roman Empire had become so large that one Emperor could not rightly rule over it. With that in mind, the Emperor Diocletian established the tetrarch. Four emperors, two in the east and two in the west would rule the Empire. One of these emperors was the father of Constantine.

Constantine was an extremely ambitious man that did not want to share rule of the Empire with anyone. After the deaths of both Diocletian and his father, the only one that stood in his way of ruling the whole of the Western Empire was his co-emperor and father-in-law, Maxentius. However, Maxentius was not going to just turn the rule of the West over to Constantine.

A battle between their two armies for the throne of Rome was inevitable.

But Constantine had a problem – he was greatly outnumbered. Being a follower of Mithra, he had the pagans on his side. Yet to win the battle he needed the support of the Christians that were in his army.

Legend tells us that Constantine had a *vision* before his battle with Maxentius at the Milvian Bridge. But just what that was has never been fully determined.

Over the centuries this tale has been given the spin that the *vision* Constantine witnessed was a “Sign” of support from Jehovah, the One True God of the Jews and the Christians.

Chapter 8

X Marks the Spot

There are at least two testimonies relating to this incident in the life of Constantine. The first comes from a man accompanying his army. According to this witness,

“...the vision was of the sun god—the deity worshipped by certain individuals under the name ‘Sol Invictus’, [meaning the invincible Sun].”¹

Accordingly, this vision also took place near the Temple of Apollo.²

There is also evidence to support the claim that just before Constantine saw the vision, he was initiated into a particular sect of sun god worship called “Sol Invictus” (The Invincible Sun), or a perhaps a higher level of Mithraism at the Temple of Apollo.³

The next comes from a man named Lactantius. He was the tutor of Constantine’s son Crispus, and is the earliest known author to pen what took place.⁴ According to Lactantius, what Constantine had seen in the sky was an “X”. This was supposed to be “*the celestial sign of God*”.

“Constantine was warned in a dream to make the celestial sign of God upon his soldiers’ shields...”⁵

It is claimed that this “X” was a letter from the Greek alphabet, which is equivalent to the English “ch” sound. This would have been the first initial of the name Christ. But was this the *celestial sign* of Jehovah, the most High God? That is highly unlikely. Constantine was a shrewd politician that needed the Pagans and the Christians that were in his army and the sign of the “X” was the perfect tool because it could have a dual meaning. To the Christians it could be said to mean Christ, but to the Pagans it meant something altogether different.

“It is certain that the X was the symbol of the god Ham in Egypt, and as such was exhibited on the breast of his image.”⁶

This takes on more relevance when you take into account that the common abbreviation for Christmas in our day is XMAS.

Because the “Sign” was so vague in its meaning, He could tell the Christians that it was to honor the One that they followed, *and* keep his allegiance to the followers of the sun god.

This next version of the tale is the most widely accepted.

The Sign of the Cross

Catholic historians and ecumenical religious teachers would have us to believe the following about this episode in the life of Constantine.

"He was extremely troubled at the upcoming battle. If he won, he would be Emperor. If he lost, he would be destroyed. He had sought the help of his god, but to no avail. He thought that perhaps the God of the Christians would help him, and asked for His help. While Constantine was marching with his forces in the afternoon, a very bright cross appeared in the heavens. It was brighter than the sun, and over the cross were the words, '*In Hoc Signo Vinctes*' (By this Sign you will conquer). He pondered the vision and it's meaning until night. While still mired in confusion as to what the vision might mean he fell asleep. Then Christ appeared to him in a dream, and told him to make use of the symbol as a military ensign. Constantine obeyed and had the 'Sign' painted on the shields of his soldiers', and won the battle for the throne."

However, the "cross" that Constantine saw in that sky that day was not the one that you would associate with the crucifixion of Christ. It was a symbol called a *Labarum*.



This insignia has become known as the "*Chi-Rho*". The X and P are the first letters of *Christos*, the Greek name for Christ

There is also this further evidence from the roman catacombs that conflicts with the belief that the Chi-Rho was the *Celestial Sign of Jehovah*.

"...on a Christian monument...there is a distinct allusion to the story of the vision; but that allusion also shows that the X, and not the cross, was regarded as 'the heavenly sign.'"⁷

It is highly suspicious if Constantine actually saw Greek lettering at all. If the words over the sign were in Latin, why would the image be in Greek?

Although the Chi-Rho is said to have begun with the vision of Constantine, an inscription bearing this monogram was found on a tomb in the City of Pompeii dating from two and a half centuries earlier.⁸

Although the Chi-Rho, or Labarum, has come to be known as a strictly Christian symbol, the true root of the *Celestial Sign* can be found in Constantine's adherence to Mithra. This emblem originates in the ancient religious practices of sun god worship. According to the traditions of Mithraism, when there was a brand new initiate into the astrological secrets of the cult, the sign (a Labarum) was placed on the forehead.

The Labarum is also tied to Egypt. *Pharaoh* actually means "sun-god" and they were considered to be the sun god in human form living with man. When Pharaoh sat on the throne and proclaimed the law he held two rods in each hand, the scepter and the flail. As a symbol of authority, they were crossed over his chest. The following picture shows the scepter and flail crossed over the chest on the sarcophagus of King Tutankhamen.

If you look closely at the picture on the right, you can see the resemblance to the Labarum. The letter "P" is the body and the head. The crossed rods are the letter "X".



The Labarum is also a form of the "tau" (left), the Egyptian symbol of eternal life. Prevalent in ancient hieroglyphics, it is the handled cross called an Ankh. Wherever there are depictions of the sun god Ra, you will find this symbol.

A form of the Ankh is also the sign of Venus, meaning that all life comes from the goddess (right).



"...the goddess of fertility, love, and beauty in Greek mythology. Venus symbolized the creative force that sustains all life."⁹

Chapter 9

All Hail Caesar

But no matter what it was that really happened, Constantine garnered the support he needed, succeeded over Maxentius, and in 312 AD ascended the throne as Emperor of Western Rome.

But the new found faith of the Emperor was sorely lacking in real Christian expression. The true believers of the Roman Empire attempted to live in peace as much as was possible, nor was it their practice to extract vengeance on their enemies. Yet these attitudes had apparently gone unnoticed to Constantine. He was so ecstatic about his victory over his adversary, that the day after his battle with Maxentius, he found his body, cut off his head, affixed it to a pike and had it carried throughout Rome to proclaim his triumph.

“...the Roman Senate...erected a triumphal arch in the Coliseum. According to the inscription on this arch, Constantine’s victory was won ‘through the prompting of the Deity’. But the deity in question was not Jesus. It was Sol Invictus, the pagan sun god.”¹

A short time later, using his own skewed version of baptism, he sprinkled his soldiers with water making them “*instant*” Christians.

Constantine’s claim was that he did it to demonstrate his new dedication to the Christian God. However, there is no evidence that any of these soldiers’ ever desired to follow Christ.

Some historians view this act as a mere political move done to gain the peoples favor. It was an *outward show* performed by the Emperor to appease those Christians that had supported him.

His influence became so great with the lukewarm Christians of his day that he used them to propagate a viscous scandal against his rivals in the East, which eventually drove them into exile. By doing so, he acquired what he had sought for. He became the sole Emperor of the entire Roman Empire.

There is a scripture in the Bible that is a quote from Jesus Himself,

“Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.” Matthew 7:20

Using this plumb line, it is difficult to believe that Constantine had actually turned to the One True God. The Emperor did not give the credit for his victories to the most High God, but continually honored “*Sol Invictus*”.

“Constantine I, whom conventional history hails as the first Christian emperor, was actually a worshipper of the sun god, whose image he placed on coins, dedicated to ‘the invincible sun, my guardian.’”²

“...(Constantine) hailed the Sun as his [guardian] god, and persistently portrayed the same deity on his coinage as his invincible companion.”³

This is a picture of a coin that Constantine minted. Note the back of the coin on the right. There you can see the “X” – the sign of Ham.



It is interesting to note that Pope Innocent the XII (1691 – 1700) minted a coin to support the war against Islam in Turkey. Notice the similarities of the images on the backs of both coins.





Both of those images are strikingly close to a statue found in the Vatican of the Egyptian goddess Isis holding a globe, symbolizing her rule over the earth.

Although Constantine "*baptized*" his troops, by all accounts he himself was not baptized, nor did he make any kind of like commitment to the God of the Christians until he was on his deathbed. At that point he was probably either too weak or too apathetic to protest, and finally consented to be baptized. Before that time, his actions contradicted his profession of faith in Christ.

"As he gradually advanced in the knowledge of the truth, he **proportionally declined** in the practice of virtue...[and] it was only during his last illness (when was about to die) that he received a catechumen (one who is instructed in the first rudiments of Christianity)...and was afterwards admitted, by the [introductory] rites of baptism, into the number of the faithful."⁴ (emphasis mine)

In other words, he had one foot in the grave and one foot on a banana peel – BEFORE he made any kind of outward confession that Jesus was Lord and was baptized!

After Constantine established his rule over the entire Empire, he moved the capital from Rome to Byzantium, in what is now modern Turkey. The name of the city was changed to Constantinople in his honor. We know this city today by the name Istanbul. Constantine's ego was as large as his empire. He claimed to be the 13th Apostle, although that honor historically and in scripture goes to Matthias.

"And [the apostles] prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles."

Acts 1:24-26

When Constantine died in 337 AD, he was buried in the Church of the Twelve Apostles in Constantinople.

Chapter 10

A Spiritual Blender

After becoming Emperor, Constantine issued the "*Edict of Milan*" – a mandate of toleration allowing for more religious freedom throughout the empire.¹ This Edict opened the door for the rituals and practices of Pagan Rome to mix with the beliefs of Christianity.

One of the primary goals of the new Emperor was unity! He was obsessed with the idea. He desired unity in politics, religion and territory. A state religion that promoted this concept of togetherness was highly desired. The cult of Sol Invictus was the perfect compromise. Similar to one of the basic tenets of Christianity, those that followed "*the Invincible Sun*" were monotheistic, claiming that there is only one god. But any similarities with true Christianity stopped there. The god of the cult of Sol Invictus was the sun, and could be easily identified with Apollo, Kronos, etc. By choosing the sun cult as his religion, Constantine was able to show dedication to all religions, claiming that the gods were all the same under different names.

Although it has been claimed that Constantine made Christianity the state religion, this is a falsehood. The state religion that Constantine instituted was that of *Sol Invictus*.

"In the interests of unity Constantine deliberately chose the blur the distinctions among Christianity, Mithraism and Sol Invictus – deliberately chose not to see any contradictions among them. Thus, he tolerated a deified Jesus as an earthly manifestation of Sol Invictus. Thus he would build a "Christian" church and at the same time, [erect] statues of the mother goddess Cybele and of Sol Invictus, the sun god — the latter being an image of himself, bearing his features."²
(emphasis mine)

Those Christians not willing to risk all for the sake of Christ or those that were looking for some relief from the persecution welcomed this move by the Emperor. In the "*spirit of unity*", they began fellowshipping with those whose core beliefs were opposed to true Christianity.

This could very well be called the first step towards ecumenism* and the mix of paganism with Christianity was felt almost immediately.

"With the promulgation of the Edict of Milan in 313...pagan cultural features of sun-symbolism were no longer threatening. They could be freely absorbed by the church."³

*"The beliefs, principles, or practices of those who desire and work for world-wide unity and cooperation among all Christian churches" *Funk and Wagnall's New International Dictionary of the English Language*

Just a little more than 100 years after Constantine's Edict, Pope Leo the Great stated that:

“...it was the custom of *many* Christians to stand on the steps of St. Peter and pay homage **to the Sun** by obeisance and prayers.”⁴ (emphasis mine)

To those that sincerely followed Christ during the reign of Constantine, his religious change was a mere smoke screen. The True Church considered his profession little more than a renunciation of a formality.

In 325 AD Constantine set of the Council of Nicaea, presiding over it as Summus Pontifex; which in modern times is the official title of the pope of Rome.

It was from that council that the Roman Catholic Church evolved.

Chapter 11

A Day to be Honored

In all of the places that practiced the rituals begun by Nimrod and his family, December 25th was the day of the feast to honor the re-birth of the sun god.

The cult of Sol Invictus also held December 25th as a major birth festival.

“Each year as the days became noticeably shorter in November and December, the Roman citizens feared that the earth may be ‘dying’. With the ‘return of the sun’ at the end of December resulting in longer days, the Romans celebrated the ‘Feast of the Sol Invictus’ (Unconquerable Sun) on December 25.”¹

In Pagan Rome it was also called the Saturnalia, the feast of Saturn.

“The Saturnalia was the most popular holiday of the Roman year...”²

That particular date was also considered to be the re-birth day of Mithra by his followers. At the time of the Winter Solstice, adherents of the cult of Mithra celebrated the birthday of their sun god with a festival called “*dies natalis Solis Invicti*”, which is Latin for the “birthday of the unconquered sun”. In 270 AD Emperor Aurelian officially declared December 25th as the “*Birthday of Mithra*”.

Our modern day calendar is also a product of Roman influence. The “*Gregorian calendar*” was named after Pope Gregory XIII, who instituted it in 1582. The previous calendar, known as the “*Julian calendar*”, was commissioned by Julius Caesar in 45 BC.

“Our calendar is not Christian in origin. It descends directly from the Egyptians, who originated the 12 month year, 365 day system. A pagan Egyptian scientist, Sosigenes, suggested this plan to the pagan Emperor Julius Caesar, who directed that it go into effect throughout the Roman Empire in 45 B.C. As adopted it indicated its pagan origin by the names of the months—called after Janus, Maia, Juno, etc.”³

December 25th on the Julian calendar was the date for the Winter Solstice and became the date to honor the Birth of Christ in 336 AD. When Pope Gregory revised the calendar, the Winter Solstice fell on December 21st but he kept the tradition of honoring the Birth of Christ on the 25th.

Further evidence of the pagan roots of Constantine was his revision of the Julian calendar. The Egyptians that had influenced the Julian calendar did not mark time by a week of 7 days, but only by a certain number of days in a month. However, that was changed by the Emperor who opted for the more Hebrew 7 day week, yet choose the names of false gods to label them by.

“...[in] 321 A.D...the seven-day week feature was added, when the Emperor Constantine [allegedly] adopted Christianity. Oddly enough **for his weekdays he chose pagan names** which are still used.”⁴ (emphasis mine)

Not only did the followers of Mithra observe the Saturnalia, but they also considered Sunday to be their day of worship. Being the faithful follower of the sun god that he was, Constantine placed Sunday (the day of worship for the sun god, hence the name *sun*-day) under the protection of the State. This was also one of the major reasons for choosing Sunday to be the day to celebrate Easter.

For those that followed Mithraism, this was not only a day devoted to worship, but also to ease and luxury. In our modern times, I have seen so-called pastors cut services short because an *important* football game is on television. Super Bowl Sunday can be a day of almost idyllic veneration in some congregations, causing the leadership of the church to have a big screen television brought in for the people to watch *the game*.

Very little about the re-birthday celebration of those days has changed. The feast consisted of honoring a god, decorating homes with a tree, evergreen wreaths and mistletoe, drunkenness, gluttony, revelry, lewdness and the exchanging of gifts.

Gift giving on this “*holy day*” or “*holiday*” became mandatory.

“...the Romans decorated their homes and halls with laurel boughs. Gift giving – an occasional practice initiated by the Babylonians – entered the forefront and became a **mandatory** part of the holiday.”⁵ (emphasis mine)

“...[the Saturnalia] was an occasion for celebration, visits to friends, and the presentations of gifts...”⁶

“The interchange of presents between friends is a like characteristic of Christmas and Saturnalia, and must have been adopted by Christians from the Pagans.”⁷

Chapter 12

You Can't See the Forest for the Trees

The Saturnalia festival is known in other parts of the world as the Winter Solstice, the pagan worship associated with witchcraft.

“Linked to the rebirth/renewal of the sun...in the ancient [myths] the sun god is born at the Winter Solstice...”¹

But whether you call it Winter Solstice or Saturnalia, it is a festival loaded with demonic symbolism.

“Saturnalia was an ancient Roman festival held in December that contained many of the elements of pre-Christian paganism.”²

As indicated in this picture of an Assyrian artifact, trees had always been a part of ancient religious practices.

“Tree worship is a very ancient practice...[in Greco-Roman mythology] the gods themselves transform into trees.”³



The evergreen tree was the tree of choice during the Saturnalia celebration.

“The evergreen pine is a perennial sacred symbol of the Winter Solstice, with its origin in early pagan celebrations.”⁴

“In pagan mythology, evergreen means eternal life...”⁵

“Evergreen trees...were worshipped as symbols of life, immortality, fertility, sexual potency and reproduction.”⁶

Wreaths made of evergreen branches, were also part of the celebration.

They would be hung on doors, walls and other parts of a person's home. An evergreen tree would be decorated with shiny orbs, and lit candles adorned the room. The orbs represented the sun, the moon or the virility of men. The reflected light from the candles represented the sun's rays or the moon reflecting the sun's light.

The tree, as stated before, was the symbol for the reincarnation of the sun god.

“Even where the sun was the [favorite] object of worship, as in Babylon itself and elsewhere, at this festival he was worshipped not merely as the orb of day, but as God incarnate. It was an essential principle of the Babylonian system, that the Sun or Baal was the one and only God. When, therefore, Tammuz was worshipped as God incarnate, that implied also that he was an incarnation of the Sun.”⁷

This practice of decorating a tree to honor the birth of the Savior is not found anywhere in New Testament scripture. However, this idolatrous custom is spoken against in the Old Testament.

“Thus saith the LORD, **learn not** the way of the heathen...for the customs of the people are **vain**: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest...They deck it with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.” Jeremiah 10:2,3,4 (emphasis mine)



White House Christmas Tree 2003

Tammuz, the illegitimate son of Semiramis is also mentioned.

“He [the LORD] said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see **greater abominations** that they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.”

Ezekiel 8:13-14 (emphasis mine)

Although in scripture he is called Tammuz, some of the more familiar names in mythology are Dionysus and Bacchus. Bacchus is the roman god of intoxication, whose festival was held in the spring. His festival, called the Bacchanalia, was a wild feast where everyone got drunk and danced. In most cases, the practices of the revelers resulted in criminal behavior.

The conduct of the participants of this festival was so offensive, that it was outlawed in Rome in 186 BC. Considering all that went on during those days in Rome, it's hard to imagine how bad it must have been to become illegal!

More evidence linking Bacchus to Nimrod is the representations of him in the ancient arts. Like Nimrod he too was depicted with horns.

The horned god is the classic god of witchcraft.

“In this one god we see all the aspects of the traditional Wiccan god: Horned god...god of the Underworld, son/lover of the goddess.”⁸

Through those references, we can also see the connection to Nimrod and Semiramis, his wife/mother.

On page 14, there is a picture of the zodiac sign of Sagittarius, which is also linked to Nimrod. The creature in that representation is from Greek mythology called a centaur. Centaurs were known for their weakness for wine and drink, possibly tying them to Bacchus as well.

Chapter 13

“Yule” Be Sorry

The period of the Winter Solstice is also known as Yule, and December 25th in the Pagan Anglo Saxon world was called *Yule Day*. Although Yule is primarily associated with the Celts of old, it was not a celebration native to the Celtic world.

“...it was not a part of the Celtic year until the Norse invaders made it so. It celebrates the [triumph] of the god so symbolized by the sun [that] will begin to wax anew after this night of peak darkness.”¹

“The Nordic influenced Celts celebrated Yule with many of the of the trappings we associate with modern Christmas observances; decorated evergreen trees, wreaths, holly, mistletoe, feasting and dancing.”²

The word Yule is derived from the Anglo-Saxon *“yula”*, or *“hweol”*, meaning the *“Wheel of the Year”*. It was common in Celtic Pagan practices to have images of the *Wheel of the Year* during the Winter Solstice – a tradition which is still current in the rites of modern witchcraft known as Wicca. The *Wheel of the Year* is wholly pagan in origin and practice.

However, the largest depiction of the *“Wheel of the Year”* is found in one of the major centers of so-called Christian worship in the world. Saint Peter’s Square at the Vatican (pictured below).





Inside the *Wheel of the Year* are eight-spokes. This is representative of the eight pointed star of Ishtar, the Great Egyptian goddess.

“The planet Venus (named after the Greek goddess of lust), as the evening star is identified with Ishtar, and as the morning star with Anuit, the goddess of the Akkads, lover of Tammuz.”³

In the religious practices of witchcraft, the directions of North, South, East and West of Mother Earth are extremely important. The eight points of the star of Ishtar are representative of compass directions.



This symbol also closely resembles what is regularly depicted as the *Star of Bethlehem* (left) that directed the magi to the Lord Jesus Christ after He was born.



The above picture by Adam J. Polczyk-Przybyla is a photo of the papal palace. Note the many eight-pointed stars of Ishtar in the decorative work above the windows.

The Vatican Obelisk

In the middle of the Vatican “Wheel” is an obelisk. Not only is the obelisk the symbol of the Egyptian sun god, but it is also a phallic symbol of the “*Horned god*” of witchcraft; a representation of the sun god that *rises from the sleep of death* at the Winter Solstice. This obelisk is also used as an indicator for when the Summer and Winter Solstices will occur.



“the phallus, or of its inoffensive substitute, the obelisk, [rises] as an emblem of resurrection by the tomb of buried Deity.”⁴

Revealing her attitude towards true Christianity, the Roman Church erected this relic from Egypt in the center of Saint Peters Square, which was once the center of Emperor Nero’s Great Circus. During the games, Nero would crucify Christians around it and sometimes he would use them as human torches to light the arena. Perhaps these faithful Christians were martyred at the ends of the eight spokes in honor of the sun god and the goddess!

“The square was built over a part of the ancient Vatican Circus (or Nero's Circus, though actually built by Caligula), of which there remains the so-called ‘Vatican Obelisk’, transported here in 37 BC from Alexandria, where it decorated Caesar's Forum.”⁵

This stone pillar is also known as the *Heliopolis obelisk*. This ancient Egyptian city of Heliopolis played an integral part in the rites of sun god worship.

“Egyptian theology called [Heliopolis] Per-Re (‘City of Re’...which can be translated with ‘City of the Sun’)...**Heliopolis was the centre of sun worship in Egypt.** At first it was the god Tem that was revered, but he was later considered as form of Re. The temple of Heliopolis was for centuries during the New Kingdom (1570-1085 BCE) among the most important cult centres of Egypt...”⁶ (emphasis mine)

“The figure of the pyramid (on top of the obelisk) and that of the obelisk, resembling the shape of a flame, caused these monuments to be consecrated to the Sun and the Fire. Obelisks were erected in honor of the Sun.”⁷

Obviously, the pyramid is completely Egyptian in origin. On the back of the United States One Dollar bill you will also find this ancient symbol.

On the top of this pyramid is the *All Seeing Eye of Horus*, the name of the Egyptian sun god.



The *All Seeing Eye* is also found on a fresco in the baptistery of the Catholic *basilica of Santa Maria Maggiore* in Rome (right).



Heliopolis was the Greek name given to the city, named after the god Helios, another name for Apollo.

“[Helios is] The sun god, son of Hyperion, depicted as driving his chariot across the sky from east to west daily.”⁸

One of the 7 Wonders of the ancient world is known as the “*Colossus of Rhodes*” a statue that stood approximately 110 feet tall. By all accounts, this icon was very similar to the Statue of Liberty in the United States. The *Colossus* was also alleged to have a symbol of the sun displayed as a crown.



The initiations into this cult included the pronouncement of being a child of the sun and earth – the sun god and the earth mother goddess.

“...for I am a Child of the Sun and the Earth.”⁹

The Pharaoh Akhenaton, like all pharaohs, was a faithful adherent of sun worship. His decree shows that this ancient city is tied to Nimrod, the bull being the symbol of the son of Cush.

“Akhenaton even made special provisions for the Mnevis Bull, sacred animal of Heliopolis, to be buried in the hills near his new city.”¹⁰

By placing this stone edifice in the center of Saint Peter’s Square, the Roman Institution has placed a seal of approval on the atrocities committed by Nero against the Christians.

It also appears that the Vatican has tried to replace Heliopolis in the modern world. The Church of Rome boasts one of the largest religious libraries in the world. Like the ancient city, the writings are for the most part dedicated to sun god worship, but now they are cloaked in the guise of Christianity.

“Heliopolis was also the main centre in Egypt for writing of religious literature.”¹¹

Yule logs

To those that practice Wicca and Celtic witchcraft, the celebration of Yule is still held in very high regard to this day.

Trees play a large in this celebration.

“It has long been the custom to decorate a sacred tree at this time, an ancient custom recalling a time when Divinity was believed to dwell in trees.”¹²

During the Yule season, Pagan families would bring a tree into their home so that the wood spirits would have a place to keep warm during the cold winter months. Bells were hung in the limbs so you could tell when a spirit was present. Food and treats were suspended from the branches for the spirits to eat and a five-pointed star called the pentagram (symbol of the horned god) was placed atop the tree.

“Christmas trees predate all Yule traditions, having started with animistic tree worshippers trying to appease the powerful spirit that defeated winters grasp – the pine.”¹³

Another practice that is still common during the season today is the Yule log. The custom of burning the Yule Log was performed to honor the Great Mother goddess. Using the remains of the log from the previous year, a figure of the sun (a rayed disc) or the symbol of the Horned god (a pentagram) was carved into or drawn on the log.



This symbol of the Horned god is known as **the** symbol of satanic worship. The 5 points are representative of the 4 elements –earth, air or wind, fire, water – plus the 5th element, the human spirit.

The Yule Log would then be lit on the eve of the solstice and burned for twelve hours for good luck. This was a graphic representation of the rebirth of the sun god within the sacred fire of the Mother goddess.

O Tannenbaum

Tying all of these ancient pagan symbols together is the Christmas Tree. Arguments concerning Christian representations about the tree will no doubt arise, but in reality, all of the symbols are completely antichrist! A finely trimmed tree is very closely shaped like a pyramid.

On top of many a tree during the season, you will find an either an 8 pointed Star of Ishtar or a pentagram. Ishtar and Horus are completely joined together in Egyptian mythology. Could the 8 point star at the top of the tree, be the representation of the eye of Horus atop the pyramid?



Also on this pagan icon you will find globes representing the sun, bells to indicate that the forest imps have arrived, food and treats woven throughout the branches and little icons of animals or people adorning the representation of the reincarnated sun god.

The question is: *How does any of this glorify the Lord Jesus Christ?*

Chapter 14

Very Superstitious

The use of mistletoe and holly are superstitions that come from the Druid's and other Pagan practices for the Winter Solstice.

Mistletoe

It was forbidden to fight in the presence of mistletoe. Eventually, this tradition was verbalized as the Christmas slogan *"Peace and Joy unto all men"*. But this saying is a perversion of the scriptures in the Bible.

“And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.” Luke 2:13-14

The angels that pronounced the birth of the Savior started by giving praise to the most High God. There weren't saying, *"Have a nice day!"*

In the Celtic language mistletoe means, *"all heal"*.

“[The] mistletoe bough in the Druid superstition...was derived from Babylon...The mistletoe was regarded as a divine branch - a branch that came from heaven, and grew upon a tree that sprung out of the earth. Thus by the engrafting of the celestial branch into the earthly tree, heaven and earth, that sin had severed, were joined together, and thus the mistletoe bough became the token of Divine reconciliation to man, the kiss being the well known token of pardon and reconciliation.”¹

A priest would cut the mistletoe from a tree with a golden sickle; during the ceremony he wore a floor-length white robe. As the plant fell from its host tree, usually an oak, people caught it in white cloths, making certain that the sacred mistletoe never came in contact with the ground.

Pieces of the plant were used to decorate doorframes. Believers trusted them to bring peace and prosperity, signaling a readiness to forget old grievances and desire to form new friendships.

“The custom of a couple kissing beneath the mistletoe may have originated from sensual rites related to the cult of Dionysus...the Druids worshipped Dionysus as one of their bull gods.”²

Holly

Holly was also associated with the sun god in ancient Rome. It was the custom of the people to place holly leaves and branches inside their homes during winter. They believed that the fairies inhabiting the forest would come into their houses and use the holly as shelter against the cold.

To the Druids, it was holly's evergreen nature that made it sacred. They believed that it remained green to help keep the earth beautiful when trees such as the oak, (which they also held sacred) shed their leaves. It was also their custom to wear it in their hair when they ventured into the forests to watch the priests collecting mistletoe.

Holly was considered to be a fertility symbol. To some, like the Druids, the red holly berries were thought to represent the sacred menstrual blood of the Mother goddess. To those that practiced Saturnalia, they had a different meaning.

“The custom of hanging Holly and Ivy was to pay homage to the spirits that would bring life and fertility into the home. The red berries on the holly was for mans sexuality (the hanging of round balls on a tree represented the same), the ivy for a woman around him. The green leaves represented the mans potency and the berries the life. In combination with the female ivy, it promised new life and fertility to the entire household for the year to come.”³

Some ancient religions also used holly for protection. They would adorn their doors and windows in the hopes that the holly would capture, or at least repel, any evil spirits before they could enter the house.

“Holly and ivy, as plants that could protect the occupants from malevolent wandering spirits (demons), decorated many medieval homes during the late winter.”⁴

To avoid persecution from the Pagans during the Saturnalia festival, the early Christians that were part of the ecumenical move of Constantine decked their homes with holly.

This is similar to the practice of today's lukewarm Christians.

There are Christians that know the truth about Christmas, but they are not willing to suffer the reproach for standing in the truth about what the origins of this celebration. So they decorate their homes and churches with the same Saturnalia trappings.

Chapter 15

“Claus”-it Christians

And who hasn't heard of Santa Claus? He so much embodies all that the season represents that he is called *Father Christmas*. Depending on the language you use, Santa can be translated to mean saint or holy.

In the Roman Catholic Church, the term *pope* is Italian for *papa* and he is often called *the Holy Father*. Making the Pope of Rome a form of Santa Claus. It is also from the Roman Institution that we get the name Christmas (see Chapter 24).

But of course, the *Santa* we are most familiar with is that jolly old elf in the red suit that lives at the North Pole. Along with his helpers he makes toys for all the children of the world, and on Christmas Eve miraculously delivers those toys to EVERY child living on earth – all while being pulled in a sleigh by 9 flying reindeer (if you include Rudolph).

To many, this seems like innocent fantasy that we all eventually grow out of.

However, this lie is anything but innocent!

Santa is an anagram for Satan. An anagram is “*A transposition of the letters of a name by which a new name is formed*” and they have long been practiced in the occult to obscure the true meaning behind a name or title. It is one thing disguised as another, and in the world of witchcraft and the occult, remaining in the shadows is essential.

“Blinds’, as esoterics (the select few) call them, include scrambling the letters of a name to hide the true meaning of a word from the uninitiated.”¹

The Bible states that the Satan himself appears as an angel of light, meaning he comes in disguise, pretending he is true.

“And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.”
2 Corinthians 11:14

To the Christian unfamiliar with the deceitfulness surrounding *Satan Claws* this may seem trivial. But as one occultist puts it:

“The name isn't important. It is the letters.”²

Saint Nicolas

Another disguise worn by the devil is that of *Ole Saint Nick*. Alleged to be in reference to the man that was once Bishop of Myra, this could not be further from the truth. There once was a man named Nicholas that lived in what is now Turkey. He was a True Christian that suffered much at the hands of Rome. Legends have it that he gave money to three poor maidens so that they could be married and not be sold into prostitution by their father. But from all accounts, this man never saw himself as more than a follower of Christ, a redeemed sinner.

To coin a nonsensical quip, *“If this man were alive today, he would be rolling in his grave if he saw what the world had turned his memory into!”*

Ole Saint Nick has about as much to do with this true man of God, as bunny rabbits have to do with the resurrection of Christ. *Ole Nick* is a direct reference to Satan.

“‘Ole Nick’ is listed among the fallen angels or devils in the *Dictionary of Fallen Angels*.”³

“Old Nick: A well-known British name of the Devil. It seems probable that this name is derived from the Dutch Nikken, the devil...”⁴

“Nick: the devil.”⁵

“Devil: Besides the name Satan, he is also called Beelzebub, Lucifer . . . and in popular or rustic speech by many familiar terms as Old Nick . . .”⁶

All of the traditions and trappings of the Christmas Season (the tree, reindeer, wreaths, holly, presents, etc) can be tied directly to Santa Claus. Surprisingly, most Christians do not realize that the Bible speaks of *Ole Saint Nick* and those that follow him.

“Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks...But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans (followers of Nick), **which I also hate.**”
Revelation 2:1; 6 (emphasis mine)

“And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges...So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. **Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.**”

Revelation 2:12; 15-16 (emphasis mine)

But take a look around during the Christmas season. What do you see? Representations of Santa, a sleigh, reindeer and snowmen are the most prevalent. Here in the USA, public schools are not allowed to mention the Name of Christ, but odes and carols about a tree (*O Christmas Tree*), “*Satan Claws*” (*Santa Claus is Coming to Town*), 3 wise men (*We Three Kings*) etc are completely acceptable.

According to the Bible, Jesus Christ is:

“**Far above** all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.” Ephesians 1:21 (emphasis mine)

And look around at your church during the Christmas season. What do you see?

Do you see a tree that has been shaped liked an Egyptian pyramid, complete with the star of Ishtar, or an angel **at its very peak above everything else?**

“And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.” Revelation 22:8b-9

Is it decorated with the symbols of the sun and moon, with neatly wrapped packages laid beneath it? Are evergreen wreaths, holly and poinsettias adorning the sanctuary that is supposed to be reserved for the worship of the most High God?

All of these things are tied directly to the ancient Roman Saturnalia and Santa (Satan)! Even if there is not a representation of Ole Saint Nick in your church or home, are any of the other symbols of the Roman Saturnalia? Is there a Nativity scene anywhere in sight, those small statues representing the so-called first Christmas?

As so well depicted in the movie “*The Gladiator*”, and as is common in the Roman Institution, carved representatives of humans were born in the idolatrous practices of old. Those that follow Wicca and Celtic witchcraft also decorate their homes with such trappings during the Solstice season.

The Power of Suggestion

Every year as Christmas approaches, we are inundated with movies, cartoons and TV shows that mix the obviously secular with the so-called holy. *“It’s a Wonderful Life”*, *“Miracle on 34th Street”* and in a lighter vein *“The Santa Clause”* make their annual rounds on television, tugging at the heartstrings of unsuspecting viewers.

Stories about the birth of Jesus Christ are thrown together with Santa Claus, a reindeer with a red nose, a talking snowman and a whole host of other fantasies.

As “the day” gets closer, the greedy desire for material possessions takes hold on the hearts and minds of man, woman and child alike. People lust to get what someone else is getting! The Bible calls this covetousness, which is a form of idolatry. It is the unholy desire to have what someone else has.

“...covetousness, which is idolatry.”

Colossians 3:5b

This is the engine that drives the Christmas money machine, and retailers rely on these spirits to keep their cash registers full.

However, this is dangerously close to what the Apostle Paul encountered in Ephesus.

“For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, **brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;** Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, **Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.”**

Acts 19:24-25 (emphasis mine)

Applying marketing ploys that would make any used car salesman green with envy, parents and children are assaulted by television commercials about the *“latest, got to have toy”*. The frenzy surrounding *Cabbage Patch Kids* in the 1980’s and more recently the *Tickle Me Elmo* doll are just two stunning examples of how insane this lust can become.

Children are encouraged to be especially well behaved in order to get the gifts they want from Santa. Sadly, even Christian parents have used statements like, *“If you’re not good this year, then Santa won’t bring you any presents”*, in order to get their children to be good and obey them.

Is this how God’s Word admonishes Christian parents to raise up their children – in the fear of Santa?

Godly Fear and Wisdom

“The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.” Proverbs 1:7

We, as Christian parents, are given clear directives from the Bible on how to raise our children.

“Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.” Proverbs 22:6

We are also told in the Bible Who it is that we should make our requests to.

“Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.” Philippians 4:6

But just check out the lines at the Mall, and see how many parents are encouraging their children to *“make their requests known unto Santa”!*

Scary, isn't it? Every year millions and millions of children are taught by their parents to believe a lie, and with each new generation, the lie continues and grows. Unfortunately, the children **ARE** following the way in which their parents taught them to go.

According to the lore surrounding Father Christmas, if a child is bad, Santa does not bring them a toy, but leaves them a chunk of coal. Coal is a form of fossilized fuel, and in the state in which it is mined is similar to a rock or a stone.

“Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?” Matthew 7:9-11

On the following page is a dramatic comparison between the Lord Jesus Christ and Santa Claus.

The Lord Jesus Christ	Santa Claus
1. Has white hair like wool. (Revelation 1:14)	1. Has white hair like wool.
2. Has a beard. (Isaiah 50:6)	2. Has a beard.
3. Comes in red apparel. (Isaiah 63:2, Revelation 19:13)	3. Comes in red apparel.
4. Hour of His coming is a mystery. (Luke 12:40; Mark 13:33)	4. Hour of his coming is a mystery.
5. Comes from the North where He lives (Ezekiel 1:4; Psalm 48:2), and where Satan wants to reside. (Isaiah 14:13)	5. Comes from the North Pole where he lives.
6. Is a carpenter. (Mark 6:3)	6. Is a toy carpenter.
7. Comes as a thief in the night. (Matthew 24:43-44)	7. Comes as a thief in the night. Even gains entrance to locked homes as a thief.
8. Omnipotent (all powerful). (Matthew 28:18; Revelation 19:6)	8. Omnipotent - can carry and deliver all the toys of the world in one night.
9. Omniscient (knows all). (Psalm 139:1-4; Hebrews 4:13; 1 John 3:20) <i>"The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good."</i> (Proverbs 15:3)	9. Omniscient - knows if you have been good or bad, for the entire year.
10. Omnipresent (Everywhere at one time). (Psalm 139:7-10; Ephesians 4:6; Matthew 18:20; John 3:13)	10. Omnipresent - sees when you wake or sleep. Has to be everywhere at once to be able to deliver all the toys in one short night.
11. Jesus can come in though the doors are shut. (John 20:19; John 20:26)	11. Santa can come in though the doors are shut.
12. Ageless, eternal. (Revelation 1:8; 21:6)	12. Lives forever.
13. Lives in men. (1 Corinthians 3:16; 2 Corinthians 6:16-17)	13. Lives in the hearts of children.
14. Giver of Gifts. (Ephesians 4:8)	14. Giver of gifts.
15. Jesus ascends on high and gives gifts, especially the Gift of Eternal life. (Ephesians 4:7-8; Romans 6:23)	15. Santa goes into the air and gives gifts.
16. Jesus gives his gifts according to whether you are good or bad. <i>"I will give unto every one of you according to your works."</i> (Revelation 2:23)	16. Santa gives his gifts according to whether you are good or bad.
17. Absolute Truth. (John 14:6)	17. Absolute Fable - a lie. (1 Timothy 1:4; 4:7; 2 Timothy 4:4)
18. Sits on a throne. (Revelation 5:1; Hebrews 1:8)	18. Sits on a throne.
19. We are told to boldly go to the throne of Grace for our needs. (Hebrews 4:16)	19. Children are bidden to approach his throne to ask for anything they want.
20. Commands children to obey parents. (Ephesians 6:1)	20. Tells children to obey parents.
21. Wants little children to come to Him. (Mark.10:14)	21. Bids children to come unto him.

Santa-christ

According to the Word of God, Santa is an antichrist – a counterfeit of the true God. Further proof can be found in the movie “*Miracle on 34th Street*” where the character uses the name of *Kriss Kringle*.

“Kriss Kringle: A US name for Santa Claus derived from the German *Christkindl* (little Christ child).”⁷

This should be cause for repentance from any true follower of Christ that has ever encouraged their children to believe in “*Santa*”, “*Ole St. Nick*” or “*Kriss Kringle*”.

“...the father to the children shall make known thy truth.”

Isaiah 38:19b

“Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.”

Proverbs 4:13-15

Or worse yet, just stood by in silence as belief in him was promoted.

“Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD: And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.”

Deuteronomy 6:4-7

The legends and myths of Santa Claus are steeped in the beliefs of Pagan witchcraft.

The elf is one of the traditions associated with *Ole Nick* that can be traced back to Celtic roots.

“Elf: A small, often mischievous creature considered to have magical powers. Although some of these creatures may appear cute on the surface, all of them are nonetheless demonic entities that have their origin in the occult world.”⁸

Santa and his elves are the modern version of the “*nature folk*” of Pagan religions. They were the sprites the lived in the forest and possessed magical powers. To the Druids, elves are tree spirits or demons.

Santa and his merry band of elves

Another one of the traditions about the *Jolly Old Elf* is setting out milk and cookies to show appreciation for bringing the gifts to your home. In her book entitled *“Teen Witch, Wicca for a New Generation”*, self proclaimed witch and author Silver Ravenwolf states that after *“invoking the locker elves to protect your locker at school”*, the new witch should make an effort to thank the elves for watching out for them.

“At home, set the milk and honey outside to nourish the fairies.”⁹

Santa also bares a striking resemblance to one of the gods of Wicca known as the Holly King. Just like Santa, the Holly King also gave magical Yule gifts to children.

According to the legends of Wicca and Celtic witchcraft, at the Winter and Summer Solstice, the Holly King and the Oak King are twins that battle for the hand of the Goddess. The Holly King wins and rules from the Summer Solstice. The Oak King wins at Winter Solstice and rules until they battle again. Both of them die after mating with the goddess and are subsequently resurrected.

This *resurrection* of the Holly King is represented in his winter battle with the Oak King when the old sun dies so that the new sun can be reborn. Because the Holly King rules during the cold winter months, he is known as *“the god of darkness”*. His brother the Oak King rules during the summer months when the days are longer and is known as *“the god of light”*. It is believed that this cycle of war between these two brothers has been going on for many millennia to keep the Earth in the balance of dark and light.



Look at these two pictures above. Think you know who you are looking at? Do these appear to be the same? Of course they do. BUT, the picture on the left is the Holly King. The one on the right is supposed to be Santa Claus. The deer pictured with the Holly King are also a tie to the *“Horned god”* of paganism.

This picture on the right appears on the home page of a Wiccan web site. This is the symbol for “*the Horned god*”. It is the form of a man, with horns like a deer and the sign of the Pentagram over his private parts. The reason for where the Pentagram is placed is because he is also a fertility god.



The symbolism of the *Horned god* is also played out in the themes of the Holly King and Oak King. The *Horned god* is both the Holly King *and* the Oak King. These twin gods are actually seen as two parts of one complete entity.

Chapter 16

The Wreath of God

Another part of the Christmas celebration is the wreath. Following in the footsteps of ancient Rome, this emblem is hung on doors, walls and even on radiator grills of semi trucks traveling from state to state during the season. This too is alleged to be a reference to the birth of Christ. But like everything else, the wreaths we know here in modern times are tied to the sun god.

The Olympics

The wreath was an integral part of ancient sporting events. In the Olympiads of Greece, a wreath was awarded to the victor. They were also given a small branch from an olive tree that was cut with a gold handled knife. It was believed that the strength and vigor of that sacred tree would be passed to the recipient through the branch.

The laurel is also the symbol of Apollo, the sun god of Greek and Roman mythology. Apollo was the representation of youth, strength and manly beauty to the Greeks. In Rome, he was also called Adonis.

In this illustration of Apollo, you can see the laurel on his head and the symbol of the sun at his feet.



The tradition of lighting the Olympic flame also comes from the Greek Olympiads. During the games, the *sacred flame* would be ignited from the *suns' rays* at Mount Olympia, signifying that “life and light” come from the sun. It would continue burning until the games were over.

“The Eternal Flame” has come to symbolize *the light of the spirit, knowledge and life*. Once again replacing the Eternal God (who is the source of light, life and knowledge), with the sun.

“In him (Jesus) was life; and the life was the light of men.”

John 1:4

“...for the Lord is a God of knowledge...”

1 Samuel 2:3

Christmas Wreaths

What we know as the Christmas wreath also comes from ancient Pagan practices.

“Made from evergreens, Christmas wreaths were most frequently round, which symbolized the sun (just as do halos in most religious art). Hence, the round Xmas wreaths stand for an eternal sun, a never-dying or self-renewing sun. In addition, the round form can also relate to the sign of the female, which stands for the regeneration of life.”¹



This is a typical wreath anyone might find during the Christmas Season. Complete with the *sacred* red holly berries and the gilded sun symbols.



Another Christmas wreath is known as the *Advent Wreath*. There are many variations of the Advent Wreath, but the most common usually consists of four candles in a circle of evergreens.

The mid-winter rituals of paganism also featured an evergreen wreath with four candles. The candles were placed in each of the 4 directions – North, South, East and West. Like four of the points on a Pentagram, these candles represented the 4 elements – earth, wind, water and fire. The twelve astrological signs of the Zodiac are categorized into the same four groups. Sometimes a fifth candle was placed in the middle of the wreath. The rites and rituals that were performed around this wreath were to ensure that continuance of the “*circle of life*”.

According to those that practice witchcraft, no magic will be successful without the conjuring of the Lords of the Quarters (the gods of the elements). A witch must know and understand the elements, and how to call upon them for their help in magical endeavors. Without them all spells would be incomplete.

The Scandinavians (from which we get our most commonly held depiction of the modern day Santa) hoped to encourage the “god of light” to turn the “wheel of the world” back towards the sun by the use of the wreath and the candles.

Tying Apollo to Tammuz are the branches used in the wreath. The branches come from an evergreen tree, the symbol of the reincarnated sun god. Another title of Apollo is “the Archer”, the same name for the astrological sign of Sagittarius.

Saint Lucia's Crown

Scandinavians are also responsible for a type of the advent wreath that is used during Saint Lucia day in Sweden. The feast day of Saint Lucia is celebrated as a festival of lights (possibly an attempt to identify this festival with the Jewish Hanukkah, *Festival of Lights*, when God's people won a victory over their Greek conquerors). According to this very old tradition, a young woman is chosen from the village or town to represent Saint Lucia. It is a great honor to be chosen for this assignment. She is dressed in a white gown with a red sash and goes from one farm to the next in the early hours of the morning of December 13. On the top of her head, she is adorned with a Saint Lucia Crown – an evergreen wreath with four lighted candles.

Like the legends of Santa Claus, this too seems very innocent, and even benevolent. Instead of toys, the young girl brings cakes with her to give to every house she stops at.

“The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven.”
Jeremiah 7:18a

Lucia, a form of the word *Lucifer*, symbolizes light and growth for human and beast as she emerges out of the pre-dawn darkness. Because her name means *light*, she became the great patron Catholic Saint for the *light of the body* - the eyes.

For the people of Sweden and Norway, she is the great *light saint* who turned the tides of their long winter and brought the light of the day to renewed victory. Another Scandinavian custom is for children on the eve of December 13, to write the word *Lussi* on doors, fences, and walls. In ancient times the purpose of this practice was to announce to the demons of winter that their reign was broken on Saint Lucia's Day, that the sun would return again and the days become longer.

Her original feast day happened to fall on the shortest day of the year, linking it with the Yule and Winter Solstice festivals of pre-Christian times. Many of the ancient light and fire customs of the Yuletide became associated with her day.

Chapter 17

Can a Leopard Change its Spots?

As Constantine's new twist of the ancient Babylonian religion gained momentum and swept through the civilized world, a problem became evident in converting those that followed the false gods. The pagans were settled into their particular cultures, way of life and religious practice. Moreover, they trusted the old gods, and were uneasy about switching to a form of living they didn't understand, and to a God that they didn't know.

"Taking that into consideration, the [ecumenical] Christians devised a plan to make them feel more at ease."¹

Christianity was centered on the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, and had never shown any interest in the celebration of His birth. Honoring birthdays was a wholeheartedly pagan ritual that the Christian church had shied away from. Although these early Christians did not have access to what we call a Bible, they still had the *Torah* (the Old Testament) along with the teachings of the Jesus and the apostles that were passed down to them. In our day we have the opportunity to search the scriptures to verify the truths these believers held to.

According to God's Word, when a person is born they are dead in their sins!

"And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins."
Ephesians 2:1

Although the Roman Church practices the rite of infant baptism, the Word of God refutes the necessity of this practice. According to the Bible, it is when a person has reached the age where they can comprehend sin, death and eternal life, that they must be born again and baptized.

"Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God...Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."
John 3:3; 5b

"But as many as received him, to them gave he the right to become children of God, even to them that believe on his name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh (that of an earthly father), nor of the will of man (human desire), but of God."
John 1:12-13

When a person is born again through Christ, they become a new creation.

“Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature: the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new.”

2 Corinthians 5:17

This is the symbolism of baptism. The old man is buried and the new man in Christ is born.

“The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.”

1 Peter 3:21

Celebrating the day of ones birth is giving honor to the “*flesh*” man, that part of the human nature born with the sin of Adam – a rebellious creature that wars against God.

“...but I am carnal, sold under sin.”

Romans 7:14b

“For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing...”

Romans 7:18

“For to be carnally minded is death ...Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.”

Romans 8:6a; 7-8

The early Christians took many of their traditions from Judaism. As documented by Josephus, the pagan practice of honoring the day of one’s birth was not followed by these True Believers.

“Nay, indeed, the law does not permit us to make festivals at the births of our children . . .”²

Modern birthday parties as we know them originated in Germany. The birthday child received gifts and a cake ringed with candles. This practice came from the cakes offered to the Greek goddess Artemis every month. Because the full moon glows with the reflected light of the sun, the cakes were round and decorated with lit candles.

Although the early Christians shunned birthday celebrations, they did remember the days that fellow believers were martyred for their faith in Christ. This was the example the Lord left when He told the disciples to remember Him.

“...this do in remembrance of me.”

Luke 22:19c

“A good name is better than precious oil; and the day of death,
than the day of one's birth.” Ecclesiastes 7:1

They knew that birthday celebrations (with all of the pomp and the gala adornments) were tied to astrology – the alignment and movement of the stars.

“Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.” Jeremiah 10:2

Astrology was regularly practiced in Egypt and the land of Canaan during the time when the LORD led the children of Israel into the Promised Land. It was also as popular during the Roman Empire as it is today. Taking their cue from the Word of God, the Christians in the days of Constantine would have no part of these ungodly rituals.

“Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the LORD your God. After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, **shall ye not do:** and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, **shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.**” Leviticus 18:2-3 (emphasis mine)

“Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, **that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs**, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.” Leviticus 18:30 (emphasis mine)

Ignoring the Word of God, the false Christians had to change the emphasis from strictly focusing on the death and resurrection of the Lord.

“...the birth-death-rebirth cycle had always been a large part of the pagan belief system, ignoring the birth factor constituted a missing link.”³

The birthday was the *missing link* and if they could incorporate the astrological celebration into this new belief system, converting the pagans to ecumenical *Christianity* could be accomplished. They needed something or *someone* to tie the old religion of the pagans and the new false form of Christianity together.

They realized that for the most part the people revered goddesses, Mother goddesses' in particular. What was needed was a Mother goddess that both the pagans and the lukewarm Christians could accept and worship. The solution to their problem was quick in coming.

Chapter 18

And Then Along Comes Mary

For centuries, mother goddesses had held a special place of honor and veneration among those that practiced idolatry and witchcraft. The *Great Mother goddess* was viewed as **the** source of all life.

The Egyptian goddess Rhea was called *Mother of the gods*, and the Sumerian's (the people that dwelled in the land of Semiramis) worshipped the goddess Inanna, which literally translates *Queen of Heaven*.¹

But whether she was called Isis, Ishtar, Aphrodite, Athena, Rhiannon, or any one of the other names she is known by, they all had one thing in common – she was worshipped and adored by man as the supreme goddess.

However, since this was a *new* religion, a new name had to be given to the ancient goddess. It had to be someone associated with the Christ, that all of the attributes connected to the Mother goddess could be infused with. Who else other than Mary, the name of the woman that had given birth to the Lord?

It wasn't until **after** Constantine established his form of false Christianity, that Mary began to be seen as something more than she actually was.

“The early church knew nothing about the cult of Mary as it is practiced today – and here we use the word ‘cult’ in the dictionary sense of ‘the veneration or worship of a person or thing; extravagant homage.’”²

Up until that time she was never viewed as the *Mother of God* or the *Queen of Heaven*.

“Previously unimportant to the Christian world, [Mary] gained new significance as ‘the Mother of God’...billing her as ‘the Queen of Heaven.’”³

In 432 AD the Roman Catholic Church made the declaration that Mary was indeed *the Mother of God* and *the Queen of Heaven*. For a very specific reason, Ephesus, Turkey was chosen as the site for this announcement. This was where the Temple dedicated to Diana, the *mother of the gods* and *Queen of heaven* stood.

The Pagan goddess was going to get an extreme makeover. She was going to become the *queen of false Christianity*.

But this was in itself nothing new. It was not uncommon in ancient times for conquering nations to usurp the gods of the vanquished with their own deities.

Because the Pagans of the land already worshipped the mother goddess with such vitality and dedication, converting them to Mary, *the new goddess*, would not be that difficult.

The extreme devotion of the Ephesians to their great goddess is recorded in scripture. This is where the Apostle Paul encountered the idol worshippers of Diana.

“For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.”
Acts 19:24-28

The images of Diana, the Pagan *Mother of god*, had numerous breasts so that she could nurse the other gods. There is evidence found during excavations of the Temple of Diana that human sacrifice was practiced there. Her statue was adorned with a crown symbolizing the Tower of Babel. To the Romans and the peoples of the British Isles, she was known as *Diana Luceferia*, linking her to Lucifer.

As you can see by this picture of the image of Diana, there is also a moon shaped disk, or halo behind her head.





This disc or halo, known as a nimbus, is similar to the depictions of Mary you will find in Catholic art.

“In the plastic arts (painting and sculpture) the symbolism of the nimbus was early in use among the pagans who determined its form. In the monuments of Hellenic and Roman art, the heads of the gods, heroes, and other distinguished persons are often found with a disc-shaped halo, a circle of light, or a rayed-fillet. **They are, therefore, associated especially with gods and creatures of light such as the Phoenix.** The disc of light [was] likewise used in the Pompeian wall paintings to typify gods and demigods...but later, in profane art it was extended to cherubs or even simple personifications, and [was] simply a reminder that the figures so depicted are not human. In the miniatures of the oldest Virgil manuscript all the great personages wear a nimbus. The custom of the Egyptian and Syrian kings of having themselves represented with a rayed crown to indicate the status of demigods, spread throughout the East and the West. In Rome the halo was first used only for deceased emperors as a sign of celestial bliss, but afterwards living rulers also were given the rayed crown...In early [Catholic] art, the rayed nimbus as well as the rayless disc were adopted in accordance with tradition.”⁴
(emphasis mine)

Mary in the Italian language is *Madonna*, which actually comes from the Chaldean name “Baalti”. *Baalti* is the female equivalent of Baal, the sun god of the Old Testament. In Latin, *Madonna* is “Mea Domina”, and in English, “My Lady”, which has become the title *Our Lady*.

Our Lady is perhaps the most common title referring to the *Blessed Virgin* of the Catholic Church. There is *Our Lady of the Rock*, *Our Lady of the Snows*, *Our Lady of Lebanon*, *Our Lady Queen of Peace*, etc.

The Blessed Virgin has almost taken on the quality of God in being omnipresent (everywhere at the same time), for in every city and town all over the world there seems to be a version of *Our Lady*. All of which are different manifestations of the *Blessed Virgin* of the Roman Catholic Church. Some of the most famous are *Our Lady of Fatima*, *Our Lady of Guadalupe* and *Our Lady of Lourdes*.



Our Lady of Fatima

Our Lady of Guadalupe

Our Lady of Lourdes



The *vision* of the Blessed Virgin in Fatima, Portugal was reminiscent of *the sign* that appeared before Constantine (see Chapter 10), and seems to bear a symbolic reference to a sunburst monstrance.

“A Lady dressed all in white, more brilliant than the sun, shedding a light that was clearer and more intense than that of a crystal goblet filled with water and struck by the rays of the most brilliant sun.”⁵

According to official Roman teaching, the Blessed Virgin has *appeared* many times over the centuries since the crucifixion of Christ. Whenever these apparitions occurred, only a certain number of people *saw* and *heard* her. Except for a cloth that contains the *image* of Guadalupe, the statues and artwork of the Virgin used today are based on the descriptions of those individuals.

All of these *visitations* have these two things in common:

1. The *Blessed Virgin* demanded that the faithful pray the Rosary, or the Rosary was being recited when the vision was seen.

Our Lady of Fatima: “Pray the Rosary everyday...”⁶

Our Lady of Guadalupe: “Pray my Rosary.”⁷

Our Lady of Lourdes: “Without thinking of what I was doing I took my Rosary in my hands and went on my knees. The Lady made with Her head a sign of approval and Herself took into Her hands a Rosary which hung on Her right arm.”⁸

2. The *Lady* commanded that chapels or temples be built on the site where the apparition appeared.

Fatima: “I wish to tell you that I want a chapel built here in **my honor.**”⁹ (emphasis mine)

Guadalupe: “I wish that a temple be erected here...”¹⁰

Our Lady of Lourdes: “Go and tell the Priests to have a Chapel built here.”¹¹



On the left is a picture of the original chapel built in Fatima. On the right is how the chapel looks now. People that were seeking relics of the visitation of the *Holy Mother* almost completely destroyed the original.



When the temples were completed, the icon was *blessed* and crowned. Then a procession of great magnitude and fanfare would place the statue of that particular *Blessed Virgin* on the site.

The icon of the *Blessed Virgin* is hoisted upon men's shoulders and paraded before the people. The faithful recite the Rosary as the image of the *Virgin* passes by.

This is a picture of a procession honoring the Virgin of Guadalupe.

These processions are re-enacted every year on the feast days assigned to that representation of the *Virgin*. This procession is led by an altar boy carrying the *magic wafer* (see chapter 22) in a golden monstrance.

“And now in Babylon you will see borne upon men’s shoulders gods of silver and gold and wood, which cast fear upon the pagans. **Take care that you yourselves do not imitate their alien example** and stand in fear of them when you see the crowd before them and behind worshipping them.” Baruch 6:3-5 (emphasis mine)

“People bring gold...and furnish crowns for the heads of their gods.”
Baruch 6:8-9

Surprisingly, the preceding quotes are from an approved Catholic bible. They are contained in a portion known as the Apocrypha. Most Protestant churches do not accept the apocryphal books as inspired scripture.

Each year millions of faithful Catholics make pilgrimages to these *holy temples* in the hopes of obtaining a miracle, or getting their request granted from *the Holy Mother*.

“At the famous apparition site in Fatima, Portugal, pilgrims numbering more than 1 million are in attendance during the October 13th anniversary of the 1917 apparition. Total annual attendance at Fatima is estimated to be 4.5 million, and growing.”¹²

“Five and one-half million pilgrims visit [the] apparition site in Lourdes, France annually.”¹³

“Consider that 15 to 20 million Marian followers visit [the] shrine in Guadalupe, Mexico, every single year!”¹⁴

These pilgrimages oft times come with a high price in the way of suffering for those that make the trek.

Penance

When the Blessed Virgin appeared in Lourdes, one of her admonitions was:

“Penance, penance, penance.”¹⁵

Penance is defined as “*An ecclesiastical punishment imposed for sin; or voluntary suffering as an expression of penitence*” and is one of the foundational doctrines of the Catholic Church.

“Examples of [penance] practices included wearing ashes and sackcloth, lying at the entrance of the church so everyone who entered had to step over you, and total isolation from family, [which] sometimes had to be continued for years.”¹⁶

This doctrine has caused some of the most devout followers of the Roman Institution to go to extremes in practicing penance. This particular aspect of penance is called “*mortification*”, and is believed to *assist* in a person’s salvation.

“Believing that the pain and deprivation experienced by the mortal flesh would greatly facilitate the salvation of the soul, many went to great lengths in their self-imposed suffering.”¹⁷

This practice is in direct conflict with scripture!

“For **by grace are ye saved** through faith; and that **not of yourselves**: it is the gift of God: **Not of works**, lest any man should boast.”
Ephesians 2:8-9 (emphasis mine)

The *Blessed Virgin* in Fatima encouraged acts of “mortification”.

“The Catholic Almanac under ‘Apparitions of the Blessed Virgin Mary’ tells us that in Fatima, Portugal, ‘Mary appeared six times between May 13 and Oct. 13, 1917, to three children in a field called Cova da Iria near Fatima, north of Lisbon. She recommended frequent recitation of the Rosary’... The Almanac goes on saying that Mary urged ‘works of mortification for the conversion of sinners; [and] called for devotion to herself under the title of the Immaculate Heart.’”¹⁸

These modes of penance include whipping, wearing chains or a belt of thorns worn snugly around the waist and other such things.

“Whipping as a form of SELF-DISCIPLINE is very frequently recorded. Whipping was, of course, often imposed as a PENANCE, **when it was inflicted by another**, or by oneself...Almost universal in some eras was the wearing of cords and chains tightly bound about the body beneath the garments.”¹⁹ (emphasis mine)

“As was the case with many of the saints, the cord cut deeply into [the] flesh and it was said that worms bred in the deep grooves.”²⁰

As the following account indicates, this practice had horrendous results. It is the story of one Matt Talbot, an Irishman that is moving up the ladder towards *sainthood* in the Roman Institution.

“On Sunday, June 7th, 1925, a dead body was brought in the Corporation Ambulance to Jervis Street Hospital. On the body being identified, it proved to be Mr. Matt Talbot and when we the undersigned undressed the remains we found chains, ropes and beads on the said body. Around the middle of his waist were two chains and a knotted rope. One chain we took to be an ordinary chain used as a horse trace, and the other a little thinner. Both were entwined by a knotted rope and medals were attached to the chain by cords. Both were deeply imbedded in the flesh and rusted. Also on the left arm was found a light chain wound tightly above the elbow, and on the right arm above the elbow a knotted cord. On the left leg a chain was bound around with a cord below the knee, and on the right leg, in the same position, was some heavy knotted cord. Around his neck were very big beads and attached to same were a great many religious medals. Some of the medals were as big as half-crown and others were ordinary sodality medals. (Signed) - *Charles Manners, Laurence Thornton.*”²¹

Due to this teaching, people have actually suffered enough physical harm to require hospitalization during their pilgrimages to honor the *Mother of God*.

“According to legend, St Patrick prayed at the summit of Croagh Patrick, a 765 [meter] peak overshadowing Westport, County Mayo, Ireland, for the 40 days of Lent. On the last Sunday of July each year vast crowds of devout Catholics (60,000 was the figure recorded in one year) of all ages climb to the summit for a **penitential Mass, some with feet bloodied from struggling barefoot up the slopes.**”²² (emphasis mine)

“Each year millions of people from across Mexico and around the world make pilgrimages to the Shrine of Our Lady of Guadalupe...a well-dressed man demonstrates his reverence by approaching the church on his knees. The most devout pilgrims, including old women, used to crawl about two miles on their knees to the shrine...**Some went directly from the church to the hospital to repair their damaged knees.**”²³ (emphasis mine)

Sometimes, they have to *walk* great distances to show their devotion.

“This Pilgrimage [in France] dates back to the Middle Ages. It has been made by kings (such as King Louis XIV), Queens (such as Mary Queen of Scots), and Saints (such as Joan of Arc). The famous, the lowly, the noble and the commoner have made this 72-mile walking pilgrimage from Notre Dame in Paris to the great Gothic cathedral of Notre Dame de Chartres. **The Pilgrimage was held in honor of Mary, the Mother of God**, for the purpose of the restoration of the traditional Mass and Sacraments of the Catholic Church. This Pilgrimage is extremely difficult! It is a 72-mile, 3-day walk from Paris to Chartres – **They develop horrible blisters and they suffer unbelievable fatigue.**”²⁴ (emphasis mine)

In New Mexico, USA the faithful will sometimes walk well over 100 miles during Easter Week to visit *El Santuario de Chimayo*, (a Catholic Sanctuary in the northern part of the state), for a few grains of *holy sand*. I can personally testify that over the 10 plus years I lived in New Mexico, I have seen literally thousands of people walking along Interstates 25 and 40 on their way to Chimayo. Seemingly, with no regard for their safety or that of their offspring; men, women and children share the roadway with speeding cars zipping past them. Some of the faithful come from as far as Las Cruces in the southern most part of the state, a journey of close to 300 miles. Unfortunately, the instance of a passing car striking one of these pilgrims is not uncommon.

“Each year during Holy Week thousands of people make a pilgrimage to Chimayó to visit the Santuario and take away a bit of the sacred dirt. Pilgrims walk a few yards or a hundred miles.”²⁵

In the Philippines, some of the faithful even allow themselves to be nailed to a cross!

“In the Philippines, **the only Roman Catholic country in Asia**, religious education begins young - even small children watch realistic re-enactment's of Christ's crucifixion, with volunteers wearing crowns of thorns and some even allowing nails to be driven through their hands...**those who re-enact them say they do so to seek special favours from God.**”²⁶
(emphasis mine)

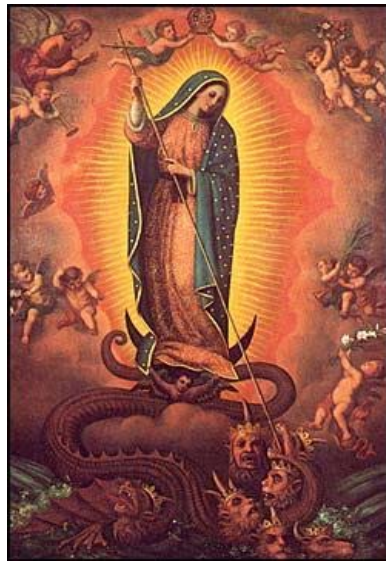
Or, as in the case of the Blessed Virgin's *appearance* in Medjugorje, Bosnia it may only be long, arduous bus rides. Pilgrims did not stop visiting the site during the time Bosnia was at war.

“Visiting Medjugorje is a painstaking task involving many hours by bus over war-torn roads. The millions of pilgrims who venture to Medjugorje do so with the knowledge that their pilgrimage will be difficult and dangerous - yet they continue to come in droves.”²⁷

Guadalupe - the goddess of the Americas

Dedicated exclusively to North, South and Central America by Pope John Paul II is *Our Lady of Guadalupe*.

“Consequently, not only in Central and South America, but in North America as well, the Virgin of Guadalupe is venerated as Queen of all America.”²⁸



From 1519 to 1521 the Spanish Conquistadors invaded the land now known as Mexico looking for gold and other treasures. The area was the home of the Aztec Indians, who were quickly subdued and made slaves by their conquerors.

Seemingly appalled by the some of the religious rites of the Aztecs, the Spaniards set out to convert them to Catholicism. Forced conversion (convert or die) was common place, which set the stage for the Franciscan and Dominican monk overlords that would follow.

However, making the transition to the new religion easier was that the Aztecs found in Catholicism similarities to their own religion. Human sacrifice was a ritual that the Aztecs practiced and they discovered that the Catholic Church advocated eating the flesh and drinking the blood of their god in the form of the Eucharist (see Chapter 24).

“Since it was customary for Mesoamerican cultures to adopt the religion of conquering tribes, the Indians were not naturally inclined to resist conversion to [Catholicism]. There were in fact certain similarities in doctrines and rituals that facilitated matters.”²⁹

Tradition tells us that in 1531 the *Blessed Virgin* appeared in Mexico to a pair of Aztec Indians that had converted to Catholicism. When she spoke to Juan Diego and his Uncle Juan Bernardino, she allegedly called herself *Tequatlalupe*.

“Tequatlalupe may have been a poor translation of the original Nahuatl Tequatlanopeuh, (which when translated means) *She Whose Origins Were in the Rocky Summit*.”³⁰

Being faithful followers of the *Holy Mother*, the Spanish tried to make sense of the vision in the context of their Catholic beliefs. The name *Tequatlalupe* sounded very similar to *Guadalupe*, the province in Spain where many of the Conquistadors hailed from, so the name from their homeland was adopted for the *Lady* in the vision.

The Conquistadors not only saw the New World as a land of vast wealth, but they also viewed the native peoples as devoid of God. There was more than money at stake here; this was a *Holy Quest*. Knowing they would need the blessing of the *Holy Mother*, before they set sail they prostrated themselves before a statue of the *Virgin of Guadalupe*.

“Thus, when Cortés, and many other conquistadores who were in large numbers from Extremadura, knelt before the Virgin of Guadalupe at her shrine before undertaking the invasion of the American mainland, it is clear that their pretensions were grander than personal wealth and status, but encompassed even the idea of a Holy crusade.”³¹

The name *Guadalupe* can be traced back to Pope Gregory who reigned as pontiff from 590 to 604. Legend tells us that he sent an icon of the *Blessed Virgin* to his brother in Seville, Spain where it remained for many years.

Close to a century later when Spain was about to be attacked by invading Muslims, the icon was removed from Seville and hidden away.

“Years later, in 710, upon the impending invasion of the Moors, the Christians buried the image of the blessed mother in a cave or at the banks of the river Guadalupejo or Guadalupe.”³²

An apparition of the *Blessed Virgin* directed a lowly cow herder to the icon. As is common concerning these appearances, she commanded that a shrine be built on the spot.

“An apparition of the Virgin Mary appeared to him, telling him where the statue was buried and asking him to unearth it and honor her there with a shrine.”³³

The *Blessed Virgin* followed suit when she *appeared* in Mexico, and commanded that a shrine be built to her on the site where the Aztecs worshipped their goddess.

“[The Aztec goddess was] also known as ‘Tonantzin’, or ‘Our Mother’ representing the mountains and summits one would climb to pray to Mother Earth. She appeared to Juan Diego four times on the summit of Tepeyac, insisting her temple be built there. Tepeyac was the site where the Indians had worshipped Tequatlanoepuh.”³⁴

But the invading army from Spain had already built their shrines, altars and temples to the *Queen of Heaven*, and they were unwilling to accept the vision seen by the Aztec peasants. However, the Catholic bishop placed over that area, a man named Zumarraga, asked for a sign. According to the legend, an image of the Virgin appeared on a cloak called a *tilma* and roses that are only native to Castilla, Spain grew where they had never grown before. Interestingly enough, Castilla happened to be the home province of the bishop. Convinced that the vision was indeed the *Holy Mother*, Zumarraga had a chapel built on the site.

To the Aztecs, Tequatlanoepuh was the *mother of god*. The fact that the Spaniards also revered the *Mother of God*, also assisted the Aztecs in their conversion to Catholicism.

“...it was not a stretch for the Indians to substitute adoration of the Virgin Mary for worship of Tonantzin, their mother figure.”³⁵

Like the Egyptian beliefs from times past concerning Isis and Horus, Tequatlanopeuh was the mother of the sun god. To the Aztecs he was known as *Huitzilopochtli*.

The image of the Virgin of Guadalupe on the *tilma* is said to be pregnant, as represented by the sash the apparition wore. An Aztec symbol hangs below this sash.

“The little symbol of the forthcoming child that dangles below it is the nagvioli flower, which represented Huitzilopochtli, the great ferocious sun god of the Aztecs. Guadalupe is mother of Huitzilopochtli.”³⁶

To reinforce the stranglehold that the *Blessed Virgin of Guadalupe* has over the peoples of the Americas, Pope John Paul II officially proclaimed Juan Diego a *saint* in July 2002.

However, there are some within the Roman Institution that doubt the legitimacy of the apparition of the *Virgin of Guadalupe*. Monsignor Guillermo Schulenburg was appointed by Pope John XXIII to the life long position of abbot of the *Basilica de Guadalupe* in Mexico City. He served in that position for 33 years.

“In a 1995 interview with the Jesuit magazine *Ixtus*, Father Schulenburg said Juan Diego ‘is a symbol, not a reality’ and he called Juan Diego's 1990 beatification by Pope John Paul II ‘recognition of a cult. It is not recognition of the physical, real existence of a person.’ He soon retired as abbot of the Guadalupe shrine following the controversy caused by his remarks.”³⁷

There are many that disagree with the proclamation of sainthood for Juan Diego. But the Archbishop of Mexico Cardinal Norberto Rivera fore warned those that dared to oppose this papal decree that they will be *excommunicating themselves* from the Roman Catholic Church.

“If Juan Diego ends up being canonized and the Pope proclaims this before the world and someone opposes it, there's no need for excommunication,’ Rivera told reporters after Mass on Sunday. ‘No one needs to say “*you have been excommunicated*”; he is excommunicating himself from the church.”³⁸

Cardinal Rivera is one of the men considered to take the place of Pope John Paul II after his demise.

The move to make Juan Diego a *saint*, like Constantine's so-called devotion to the Christian God, seems to be political in nature.

"Juan Diego's canonization comes at a time when the Catholic Church in Mexico is seeing increasing numbers of Indians join evangelical Protestant congregations."³⁹

Adding fuel to the fire of the controversy surrounding the image of the Virgin of Guadalupe is a book by Catholic priest Father Stafford Poole. His book, entitled "*Our Lady of Guadalupe - The Origins and Sources of a Mexican National Symbol 1531-1797*" reveals many interesting things about the *Virgin of Guadalupe* apparition. As documented on the web page "*Guadalupe: from the River of the Wolves*" some of the revelations Stafford Poole recorded are:

1) That Bishop Zumarraga, the very bishop who Juan Diego allegedly went to with the story, **never** mentioned anything about the Virgin of Guadalupe in his personal memoirs and did not leave any sort of donation in the Virgin's name before his death. This event, which would have left the most indelible impression on...Zumarraga, appears to have been totally ignored by him in his writings.

2) [Other] men who were present at the time this alleged apparition took place also made no reference to the Virgin of Guadalupe in their own writings. Not least of which was one of the "Twelve Apostles" of New Spain Toribio de Motolinia who became famous as a missionary and as a historian of the Indies. He was there before, during and after the alleged apparition took place in 1531. The Franciscan historian Francis Borgia Steck, who translated and edited an English edition of Motolinia's "*Historia*" wrote:

"Nowhere, neither in his History nor his [memoirs], does Motolinia even mention, much less recount, the apparitions of the Blessed Virgin to the Indian Juan Diego. This seems strange, especially in view of the fact that in the course of his narrative he repeatedly had occasion at least to mention or allude to the apparitions."

3) That during an investigation in 1570 related to the Guadalupe devotion and alleged miraculous painting, four witnesses testified that the image of Guadalupe which was supposedly, miraculously painted by the Virgin on Juan Diego's tilma was actually painted by an Indian who a highly respected holy man identified as Marcos. This "Marcos" is believed to have been Marcos de Aquino who was reputed to have been the Michelangelo of his time among the Indians.

4) In the year 1666, 134 years after the alleged apparition occurred, what amounts to a “mock investigation” was held by the Church of New Spain who wanted the Vatican to approve a feast day, mass and office devoted to Guadalupe. The investigators brought in a string of “witnesses” and scripted an “investigation” which was not held to reveal the truth of the apparition but to see whether a “tradition” of devotion to Guadalupe had been going on. The witnesses were “led” by the questioning to say what the investigators - who were strongly biased toward getting the feast day approved - wished to hear. When you look at the dates and events, which the witnesses gave in their “testimony” you clearly see a pattern of deception - the dates and events don't match up.

The foremost historian in Mexico, Garcia Icazbalceta, whose classic biography of Archbishop Zumarraga was published in 1881 made the following comment about that 1666 testimony:

“When I see grave priests and illustrious gentlemen affirm the same falsehood, I cannot but be confused, considering how far moral contagion and the straying of religious feeling can go. There is no room for saying that these witnesses knowingly came close to perjury, but it is evident that they affirmed under oath what was not true.”

After an intensive and thorough examination of the tilma in 1883, Icazbalceta conceded that the image was in fact a fraud. In his report to Catholic Archbishop Labastida (who had directed Icazbalceta to investigate the tilma), Icazbalceta stated:

“With all my heart, I had hoped this miracle which would prove to be such a great honor for my country would prove to be true, But I do not find it to be. If we are obliged to believe in and proclaim miracles which have occurred, we are also prohibited from publicizing false ones.”

The Crown of Mary

Although Mary was proclaimed the *Queen of Heaven* in 432, it took over 1500 years for the Catholic Church to make it valid.

Pope Pius XII, another man totally dedicated to the *Blessed Virgin* of the Roman Institution, had seen the same *brighter than the sun* sign that others had witnessed. In 1954 he made the *official* decree that formally crowned Mary the *Queen of Heaven*.

“On May 13, 1946 Pope Pius XII sent to Fatima his representative, Cardinal Masella, to crown the statue of Our Lady, and once again addressed a radio message in Portuguese to the 800,000 pilgrims assembled there, and to all parts of the world. On October 13, 1951 Pope Pius XII sent Cardinal Tedeschini as his Legate to Fatima for the closing ceremonies of the 1950 Holy Year. In his address, the Cardinal disclosed that, in the Vatican gardens, Pope Pius XII had seen the same miracle of the sun which had taken place in Fatima on the 13th of October, 1917.”⁴⁰

Although scripture declares that it is Jesus that sits at the right hand of God;

“God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.” Hebrews 1:1-3

Pope Pius XII claimed that place in heaven belongs to the Blessed Virgin.

“The Blessed Virgin, sitting at the right hand of God to pray for us.”⁴¹

“When a Catholic Icon of the Virgin is crowned, that crown is NEVER removed. The popes not only endorsed this devout custom, but ‘on many occasions, either personally or through bishop-delegates, carried out the coronation of Marian images.’”⁴²

“People bring gold...and furnish crowns for the heads of their gods.” Baruch 6:8-9 New American Bible

The *Crown of Mary* is itself very interesting.

“The Crown, [weighs] 1,200 grams of gold (approximately 2 & 1/2 pounds), [has] 313 pearls, 1250 precious stones and 1400 diamonds.”⁴³



When depicted in art or drawings, the Crown of Mary is accompanied with the letter “M” (left). This is alleged to be a reference to Mary. But that insignia is actually from the Zodiac as well. It is the sign of Aries, the ram (right).



As illustrated by a Tarot card, (used in divination and fortune telling), the representation of this particular sign is actually a direct reference to the devil.



The apparitions of the *Blessed Virgin* throughout the world also produce the same fruit as a Tarot card reading – they supposedly predict the future.

Peace, Peace

According to the Blessed Virgin of the Roman Church; ***IF*** the Rosary is recited, ***IF*** the temples to honor her are built, ***IF*** the people are dedicated to her – ***then*** there will be peace in the world.

When the Virgin appeared in Fatima, Portugal in 1917 the First World War was raging. The *Holy Mother* told the children that *saw* the vision:

“I want you to come here on the thirteenth of next month and to continue to pray the Rosary every day in honor of Our Lady of the Rosary in order to obtain peace for the world and the end of war, **for she alone can be of any avail.**”⁴⁴ (emphasis mine)

She is alleged to have told a monk named Dominic,

“One Day through the Rosary...**I** will save the World”⁴⁵ (emphasis mine)

These proclamations of the Roman goddess fly in the face of scripture.

“God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.”

Psalm 46:1

Speaking of Christ, the Apostle Peter said:

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”

Acts 4:12

Jesus Christ never promised *peace on earth*. In fact He said the opposite.

“Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.”

Matthew 10:34

According to the standard of the Bible, the Blessed Virgin is a false prophetess. Two separate popes (Pius XII and John Paul II), have consecrated the world to the Roman goddess, but world peace has yet to happen!

“The prophet (or prophetess) which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.”

Jeremiah 28:9

The Roman Church has gone to great lengths to proclaim *the gospel of the Blessed Virgin* to the world. When Catholic emissaries arrived in East Asia, they were shocked at what they found.

“...in [Tibet], in China, and [in] Japan, the Jesuit missionaries were astonished to find the counterpart of Madonna and her child as devoutly worshipped as in Papal Rome itself; (they found) Shing Moo, the Holy Mother in China, being represented with a child in her arms, and a *glory* around her (a nimbus), exactly as if a Roman Catholic artist had been employed to set her up.”⁴⁶

“Shing-Moo, ‘Holy Mother’ is the typical mother-goddess, who conceived and bore her son while yet a virgin.”⁴⁷

What the Jesuit missionaries found in Asia is just further evidence of the *religion of the goddess* that was spread throughout the world after the Tower of Babel was destroyed.

The *Virgin goddess* is highly exalted in the Roman Institution.

“While, therefore, we endeavor in every way to preserve the rights of the [Catholic] Church and to obviate or repel present or contingent dangers, We constantly seek for help from Heaven — the sole means of effecting anything — that our labors and our care may obtain their wished for object. We deem that there could be no surer and more efficacious means to this end than by religion and piety to obtain the favor of **the great Virgin Mary, the Mother of God**, the guardian of our peace and the minister to us of heavenly grace, **who is placed on the highest summit of power and glory in Heaven**, in order that she may bestow the help of her patronage on men who through so many labors and dangers are striving to reach that eternal city.”⁴⁸ (emphasis mine)

The following depictions of the Mother Goddess and Infant are from different lands and cultures. Notice the nimbus around the head of Devki and Krishna.



Babylonian goddess
Semiramis and god
incarnate son



Indian goddess Devki
and infant son Krishna



Indian goddess Isi and
infant son Iswara



Roman Catholic Mary
and God Incarnate Son
Jesus



Egyptian goddess Isis
and infant sun-god
Horus

Chapter 19

The Rosary – A Very Thorny Issue

Pope Pius IX once said:

“Give me an army saying the Rosary and I will conquer the world.”¹

The Rosary is one of the most critical and intricate parts of Catholic devotion. As the Eucharist is the center of worship, the Rosary is the center of prayer.

“The Rosary is the most powerful prayer to touch the Heart of Jesus, Our Redeemer, who so loves His Mother.”²

The Rosary is directly tied to the apparitions of the Blessed Virgin.

“In recent times the Mother of God has appeared in various parts of the world and asked for the recitation of the Rosary, the prayer she gave to the world centuries ago...The Rosary is a combination of **vocal prayer** and of **mental prayer**...”³

Using a string of beads with a crucifix on the end, this talisman is alleged to help the person praying focus on Christ through the Blessed Virgin.

Every bead represents a prayer that is recited as the beads are run through the fingers.



“The Rosary is a prayer which we say with hearts, our lips and our fingers.”⁴

“The rosary engages your whole person. Your fingers tell the beads, your lips repeat the prayers, your mind reflects on each mystery.”⁵

Interestingly, the Bible actually speaks about this type of practice.

“A naughty person, a **wicked man**, walketh with a froward mouth. He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, **he teacheth with his fingers**; Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.”
Proverbs 6:12-15 (emphasis mine)

In the grand scheme of things, the Rosary is a relatively new practice.

“It was only in the year 1214 however, that the Church received the Rosary in its present form and according to the method we use today.”⁶

However, failure to recite the Rosary can land you in hell.

“O, how many are there now in hell who would have been saved had they only persevered in the devotions which they once practiced in honor of Mary?”⁷

The *Hail Mary* is a significant part of the Rosary that pushes the *Blessed Virgin* to the forefront.

“Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.”

But according to the Roman Church’s own theologians, this is NOT how the *Hail Mary* was first vocalized.

The original *Hail Mary* would have been: “Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.”

“The *Hail Mary* did not exist as we pray it today. Only the first half of it was then used. The word *Jesus* was not added until the 14th century, and the second half of the prayer [Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen] came later still...”⁸

In the complete reciting of the Hail Mary, a faithful Catholic mentions God or Jesus just once for every time **ten times** they speak the name of Mary.

The *Hail Mary* is a twist of scripture that is used to exalt and promote the *Blessed Virgin* of the Roman Church into something she is not.

“And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women...And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.”
Luke 1:26-28, 39-42

The Rosary is not found in scripture, but Catholic legend states that a lone friar named Dominic received it directly from a vision of the *Blessed Virgin*.

“We know from his biographers that St. Dominic had a great devotion to the Mother of God.”⁹

This legendary father of the Rosary was the also the founder of the Dominican Order of Monks. During the Inquisition, the Dominicans carried out some of the most abominable atrocities against True believers in Christ that the world has ever seen.

However, the validity of the claim concerning Dominic has come into question even by those within the Roman Institution that verifies instances such as these.

“We do not have any historical documents dating from that period expressly referring to St. Dominic and the Rosary.”¹⁰

“The tradition of St. Dominic and the Rosary was more or less universally accepted, especially in documents of many popes, until the work of the Bollandists in the 17th century...This group concluded that there was not sufficient evidence to support the tradition of St. Dominic and the Rosary...”¹¹

Like those that crawl on their knees or allow themselves to be hung on a cross, this man received the *revelation of the rosary* after severely brutalizing himself. He was afflicting himself because of his concern for a little known sect that rejected papal authority.

“I will tell you the story of how he received it, which is found in the very well-known book *De Dignitate Psalterii*, by Blessed Alan de la Roche. Saint Dominic, seeing that the gravity of people's sins was hindering the conversion of the Albigensians, withdrew into a forest near Toulouse, where he prayed continuously for three days and three nights. **During this time he did nothing but weep and do harsh penances in order to appease the anger of God. He used his discipline so much that his body was lacerated, and finally he fell into a coma.** At this point our Lady appeared to him, accompanied by three angels, and she said, ‘Dear Dominic, do you know which weapon the Blessed Trinity wants to use to reform the world?’ ‘Oh, my Lady,’ answered Saint Dominic, ‘you know far better than I do, because next to your Son Jesus Christ you have always been the chief instrument of our salvation.’”¹² (emphasis mine)

The *Blessed Virgin* of the Roman Church told this man the Rosary was the foundation stone of the New Testament!

“Then our Lady replied, ‘I want you to know that, in this kind of warfare, the principal weapon has always been **the Angelic Psalter, which is the foundation-stone of the New Testament.** Therefore, if you want to reach these hardened souls and win them over to God, preach my Psalter (the Rosary).’”¹³ (emphasis mine)

This very statement casts a shadow of suspicion on the *vision*. The Apostle Paul never referred to the Rosary in any of his letters and every true follower of God knows that Jesus Christ is the Foundation Stone of the New Testament!

“Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; And are **built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;** In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.”

Ephesians 2:19-22 (emphasis mine)

According to the Catholic *Dominican Fathers* who run the *Headquarters of the Rosary Confraternity*, there are very specific promises that the Roman goddess has pledged to those that are faithful in reciting the Rosary. However, not one claim made by the *Blessed Virgin* of the Roman Catholic Church concerning these prayers can be found in scripture.

**FIFTEEN PROMISES OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN
TO CHRISTIANS WHO FAITHFULLY PRAY THE ROSARY**

1. To all those who shall pray my Rosary devoutly, I promise my special protection and great graces.
2. Those who shall persevere in the recitation of my Rosary will receive some special grace.
3. The Rosary will be a very powerful armor against hell; it will destroy vice, deliver from sin and dispel heresy.
4. The Rosary will make virtue and good works flourish, and will obtain for souls the most abundant divine mercies. It will draw the hearts of men from the love of the world and its vanities, and will lift them to the desire of eternal things. Oh, that souls would sanctify themselves by this means.
5. Those who trust themselves to me through the Rosary will not perish.
6. Whoever recites my Rosary devoutly reflecting on the mysteries, shall never be overwhelmed by misfortune. He will not experience the anger of God nor will he perish by an unprovided death. The sinner will be converted; the just will persevere in grace and merit eternal life.
7. Those truly devoted to my Rosary shall not die without the sacraments of the Church.
8. Those who are faithful to recite my Rosary shall have during their life and at their death the light of God and the plenitude of His graces and will share in the merits of the blessed.
9. I will deliver promptly from purgatory souls devoted to my Rosary.
10. True children of my Rosary will enjoy great glory in heaven.
11. What you shall ask through my Rosary you shall obtain.
12. To those who propagate my Rosary I promise aid in all their necessities.
13. I have obtained from my Son that all the members of the Rosary Confraternity shall have as their intercessors, in life and in death, the entire celestial court.
14. Those who recite my Rosary faithfully are my beloved children, the brothers and sisters of Jesus Christ.
15. Devotion to my Rosary is a special sign of predestination.

Like the *visions* concerning the apparition of the *Virgin of Guadalupe*, the papacy has turned a blind eye to the truth concerning Dominic, which should also lend suspicion about the validity of the Rosary itself. Especially to it's being of *Christian* origin.

“Yet, it appears that this argument of silence put forth by the Bollandists did not seem to outweigh (in the mind of succeeding Popes) the impact of the centuries-old tradition concerning St. Dominic and the Rosary; for Popes coming after the 17th century continued to refer to St. Dominic in connection with the beginnings of the Rosary.”¹⁴

For centuries popes have used the Rosary to exalt the Catholic goddess above the Lord Jesus Christ.

“Whoever spreads the Rosary is saved!” – Pope John Paul II ¹⁵

“Spread the Rosary, the prayer so dear to the Virgin and so esteemed by popes...The Rosary puts all who have trust in it into communication with Our Lady.” – Pope Paul VI ¹⁶

“The Rosary elevates minds to the truths reveled by God and shows us Heaven opened. The Virgin Mary Herself has insistently recommended this manner of praying. All Graces are conceded to us by God through the hands of Mary.” – Pope Pius XI ¹⁷

“The Rosary is the most excellent form of prayer and the most efficacious means of attaining eternal life. It is the remedy for all our evils, the root of all our blessings. There is no more excellent way of praying.” – Pope Leo XIII ¹⁸

The prayers surrounding the Rosary *never* change and faithful Catholics are encouraged to pray the Rosary many times a day. This is an admittedly repetitious prayer.

“The rosary employs repetition...”¹⁹

However godly the rosary *appears* to be, or is claimed to be; the Word of God does not condone this type of repetitious prayer. The Bible equates these kinds of prayers with heathenism.

In teaching people how to pray, the Lord Jesus said:

“But when ye pray, **use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do:** for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.”

Matthew 6:7-8 (emphasis mine)

The continual recitation of the Hail Mary and the Rosary more closely resembles the worship of Diana, goddess of the Ephesians, than it does prayer as set forth in the Word of God.

“...all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out,
Great is Diana of the Ephesians.”

Acts 19:34

Chapter 20

Everything Old is New Again

Another effort to help the masses accept the form of Christianity created by Constantine was the re-naming of the roman idols, a practice which had begun many years earlier.

“Finally, the ancient Romans – a good many of them practitioners of a sun worshipping religion called Mithraism – decided to participate [in what would become Christmas] and that’s when the festivities really started to take shape. They combined most of the traditions of their predecessors and added a few of their own. First on the agenda was the exchange of god figures – Jupiter for Zeus and Saturn for Kronos. This gave them the opportunity to honor Saturn – one of their most important gods...”¹

In following with this example, the statue of Jupiter became the Apostle Peter, the statue of the goddess holding the infant sun god became the Virgin Mary and the baby Jesus, and various other idols took on the names of so-called saints.

The story of Count Enrico Campello confirms this. He was once a priest, but left the Roman Catholic Church because he would not accept the doctrine of Papal Infallibility.

“When Count Campello left the Papal church the Archbishop of Spoleto sent a message that he wanted to see him. Upon his arrival the Archbishop said, ‘I was glad to see you in the chapel of the Holy Images the other day, I hope you felt them influencing you to return to the bosom of the church.’ The count replied he felt no such influence! The Archbishop exhorted him to go to a certain Madonna and pray there and leave a gift and if she did not help him to go to another. The count retorted, ‘It is a shame of you, a so-called Christian bishop, to talk to me in that way. Why, you are no better than an old pagan who would say go to Venus and if Venus does not help you, go to Diana.’”²

Rome is known throughout the world as the “*City on 7 hills*”. The site chosen for the headquarters of the Roman Catholic Institution was on one of the Seven Hills of Rome called *Vaticanus*.

One of the distinctions of the great whore of Revelation mentioned in the Bible is from where she resides.

“I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns...And here is the mind which hath wisdom. **The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits.**”

Revelation 17: 3&9 (emphasis mine)

Vaticanus is the same hill where the satanic temple of Janus once stood. Another name for Janus is Bel, the Chaldean *god of confusion*.³

“Janus was represented with two faces, originally one face was bearded while the other was not (probably a symbol of the sun and the moon).”⁴

Vatican is actually a mixture of two Latin words: *Vatis*, meaning divine and *Can*, meaning serpent. Translation: **divine serpent**.

It was a serpent that beguiled Eve in the Garden of Eden, whom the Bible also calls the Great Deceiver:

“...that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan...”

Revelation 20:2

Although there is no literal translation for the name Janus, one interpretation is that it meant “*the bright one*”, maintaining that he was originally the god of light or of the sun.⁵

If there is any doubt that these are references to Satan himself, one only needs look to the scriptures.

In the Old Testament, Satan was called Lucifer, meaning “*the light bearer*”.

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!”

Isaiah 14:12

In the New Testament he is called, “*an angel of light*”.

“...for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.”

2 Corinthians 11:14

Chapter 21

It's Made Official

In the fourth century AD, the Roman Catholic Pope Julius I officially decreed December 25th to be the day to observe the birth of Jesus Christ.

“In 375 AD, the [Catholic] Church announced that the birth date of Christ had been discovered to be December 25th, and allowed some of the...customs of [Saturnalia], such as feasting, dancing and the exchanging of gifts, to be incorporated into the reverent observance of Christmas”.¹

“How, then, did the [Roman] Church fix on December 25th as Christmas-day? Why, thus: Long before the fourth century, and long before the Christian era itself, a festival was celebrated among the heathen, at that precise time of year, in honour of the birth of the son of the Babylonian queen of heaven; and it may fairly be presumed that, in order to conciliate the heathen, and to swell the number of the **nominal** adherents of Christianity, the same festival was adopted by the Roman Church, giving it only the name of Christ.”² (emphasis mine)

Even the Catholic Church in their Official publications acknowledges the root of the celebration of the “*birthday of Christ*”.

“December 25 seems to have been chosen on account of the Roman custom of keeping this day as the festival of Sol Invictus – i.e. of the re-birth of the sun; it was judged fitting to substitute for the pagan feast a Christian one commemorating the birth of the true Sun of the world and Redeemer of mankind.”³

“Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the [Catholic] Church...In the Scriptures, no one is recorded to have kept a feast or held a great banquet on [Jesus] birthday. It is only sinners who make great rejoicings over the day in which they are born into this world.”⁴

Although Nativity scenes are put on every year telling the story of the “*First Christmas*”, it was over 300 years *after* the death of Christ that this holiday began.

“The earliest record of the recognition of Dec. 25 as a church festival is in the Philocalian Calendar (...representing Roman practice in 336).”⁵

It was one of the so-called Christian leaders that helped in the compromise.

“Bishop Liberius of Rome ordered in 354 that all Christians celebrate the birth of the Christ child on that day. Scholars believe that the bishop chose this date so that Christians, still members of an ‘outlaw religion’ in the eyes of the Romans, could celebrate the birth of their Savior without danger of revealing their religious conviction, while their Roman neighbors celebrated another event.”⁶

There is even more evidence of the melding of lukewarm *Christianity* and the Pagan rites of Rome. At the end of the fourth century the Bishop of Constantinople, St. John Chrysostom wrote:

“On this day also the Birthday of Christ was lately fixed at Rome in order that while the heathen were busy with their profane ceremonies, the Christians might perform their sacred rites undisturbed. They call this (December 25th), the Birthday of the Invincible One (Mithras); but who is so invincible as the Lord? They call it the Birthday of the Solar Disk, but Christ is the Sun of Righteousness.”

We also have the following:

“...according to many authorities, [Christmas] was not celebrated in the first centuries of the Christian Church, as the Christian usage in general was to celebrate the death of remarkable persons rather than their birth...[But] a feast was established in memory of [the birth of Christ] in the fourth century. In the fifth century the Western Church ordered it to be celebrated forever on the day of the old Roman Feast of the birth of Sol, as no certain knowledge of the day of Christ’s birth existed.”⁷

“In a famous letter to Augustine, **Pope Gregory directs the great missionary to accommodate the ceremonies of the Christian worship as much as possible to those of the heathen**, that the people might not be startled at the change, and in particular the Pope advised Augustine to allow converts to kill and eat at the Christmas festival a great number of oxen to the glory of God, **as they had formerly done to the Devil.**”⁸ (emphasis mine)

Chapter 22

The Mass Appeal of a Magic Wafer

No discussion of the pagan influence on early *Christianity* or more specifically Christmas would be complete without delving into the very meaning and origins of the word itself. The name *Christmas* is a derivative of the Old English name *Cristes Maesse* (Christ-mass), meaning the *Mass of Christ*, first found in 1038.

“The word ‘Mass’ comes from the Latin *missa* or ‘dismissal’ of those assembled, first the catechumens after the Service of the Word and the whole congregation at the end.”¹

The Mass is a very unique ritual in the Roman Church, and the midnight Mass at Christmas is the most revered in all of Catholicism.

According to Catholic Law, the Mass is a *sacrifice* identical to the sacrifice of Christ on the cross.

“In the New York Catechism we read...The Mass is the same sacrifice as the same sacrifice of the cross.”²

“The Council of Trent declared: ‘The sacrifice [in the Mass] is identical with the sacrifice of the Cross...’”³

It was on the cross that Jesus died for the sins of mankind. However Catholic Canon (law) states that the magic wafer is not only divine but completes what Christ *began* on the cross.

“[It is] in the divine sacrifice of the Eucharist, that ‘the work of our redemption is accomplished.’”⁴

For the Mass, small round wafers of unleavened bread and a goblet of wine are set on an altar before the people. A priest recites special incantations over the wafers and the wine, and it is believed that these prayers transform them into the *literal* flesh and blood of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The changing of the wafers and wine is called *transubstantiation*.

After the small round wafers have been magically transformed into the actual flesh and blood of Jesus, it is called the Eucharist.

The Eucharist is the most sacred symbol in all of Catholicism!

“The Eucharist...is **the most precious possession** which the Church can have in her journey through history.”⁵
(emphasis mine)

According to Roman Catholic Canon not only do the wine and the bread turn into Jesus Christ, but also they are to be worshipped as God!

As confirmed by the Second Vatican Council, this has **always** been the belief of the Roman Catholic Church.

“There should be no doubt in anyone’s mind ‘that all the faithful (Catholics) ought to show to this most holy sacrament (the Eucharist) the **worship which is due to the true God**, as has **always been** the custom of the Catholic Church. Nor is it to be adored any the less because it was instituted by Christ to be eaten.’”⁶ (emphasis mine)

Not only do they believe that the *Most Holy Eucharist* is to be worshipped as God, there are many other beliefs in the Roman Catholic Church surrounding the magic wafer that directly contradict scripture as the following illustrations demonstrate.

“The body of the faithful adherent to Catholicism that partakes of the Eucharist becomes incorruptible.”

“...our bodies, which partake of the Eucharist, are no longer corruptible, but possess the hope of resurrection.”⁷

However, in the Bible, when the Apostle Paul is speaking of the body no longer being incorruptible and the hope of resurrection, he is relating to the physical death of a believer, or when the Lord *appears* in these Last Days.

“Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.” 1 Corinthians 15:51-54

The Apostle Peter also wrote concerning these things.

“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.” 1 Peter 1:3-4

Also according to Roman teaching it is by partaking of the Eucharist that the heart is changed towards being like Christ.

“...it is in the sacraments, especially in the Eucharist, that Christ Jesus works in fullness for the transformation of men.”⁸

This too contradicts scripture. It is by abiding in Christ (allowing Him to be Lord of your life) and the renewing Power of the Holy Spirit that transforms man.

“Abide in me (Christ), and I (will abide) in you.” John 15:4

“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”
2 Corinthians 5:17

“Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.”
2 Corinthians 3:17-18

“But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.” Titus 3:4-5

The Council also declared:

“...[the Eucharist is] the source and summit of the Christian life. For the most holy Eucharist contains the Church's entire spiritual wealth.”⁹

Does the Roman Catholic Church actually believe that the magic wafer is to be worshipped as God?

Absolutely!

Read the following accounts carefully, you might be surprised.

An edition of the charismatic Catholic magazine *New Evangelization* 2000 contained this story:

“Last year I spent a week at Our Lady of the Angels Monastery in Birmingham, Alabama, home of Mother Angelica's Eternal Word Television Network (EWTN). Early one morning, a voice over the loudspeaker announced: ‘Mother asks everyone to leave the chapel immediately.’ Outside, Mother Angelica explained that a possible gas leak had been discovered in the building. As Mother talked she kept looking toward the chapel, finally inquiring, ‘Where is Jesus? Where is Jesus?’ Soon two sisters emerged from the chapel smiling, one carrying the Blessed Sacrament (the Eucharist). ‘We've got him, Mother!’ she cried. ‘Don't worry!’”¹⁰

During one of her many “apparitions” the *Blessed Virgin Mary* gave this admonishment:

“My children, kneel before your God in the Eucharist.”¹¹

The pope is given the task of leading the faithful Catholics in the doctrines of *Mother Church*. John Paul II (the current pope in 2003) is a strong advocate for the worship and adoration of the *Most Holy Eucharist*.

“Adoration of Christ in this Sacrament of love must also find expression in various forms of Eucharistic devotion: personal prayer before the Blessed Sacrament [the Eucharist], hours of adoration, and periods of exposition - short, prolonged and annual (Forty Hours) - Eucharistic benediction, Eucharistic processions, Eucharistic Congresses.”¹²

The mass is *the* center of Catholicism and the Eucharist is the center of the mass.

“the Eucharist...stands at the centre of the Church's life.”¹³

“...Eucharistic **worship** is the center and goal of **all** sacramental life.”¹⁴ (emphasis mine)

Even though scripture states:

“In him (Jesus) was life; and the life was the light of men.”

John 1:4

It is the Catholic Church's belief that:

“The Church draws her life from the Eucharist.”¹⁵

One of the Tenets set forth when Constantine convened the First Council of Nicaea in 325 AD was that:

“The ancient customs of Egypt...shall be maintained.”¹⁶

Holding fast to this Law, the fledgling Catholic Church did maintain the ancient custom of transubstantiation.

This is just another example of how the rites of sun god worship have been labeled *Christian*.

Behold your god!

In Babylon, the priests of the sun god believed that through the use of special prayers and incantations; while performing a very solemn religious ceremony, they could turn ordinary wine and wafers of unleavened bread into the literal flesh and blood of their god.

The shape of these wafers was VERY significant!

“In the great temple of Babylon, the golden image of the Sun was exhibited for the worship of the Babylonians.”¹⁷

“The sun was viewed as the visible body of the sun god...[he] was worshipped as a purely cosmic deity in the form of a sun disk.”¹⁸

To honor the sun god, the wafers were formed into the shape of a sun disk. They believed that by the eating the flesh of their god and drinking his blood, they would obtain the grace and favor they needed to please him.

In ancient Egypt, the priests of Horus held up the magically transformed wafers before the people and announced, “*This is your god*”, and the people bowed down in reverence. But, their god had to be continually sacrificed, so the rite was done often.

This is the **exact same** ritual that is performed every day in Roman Catholic churches all over the world.

“Anyone who prays to our Saviour [in the Blessed Sacrament] draws the whole world with him and **raises** it to God...”¹⁹

Because the Eucharist is believed to be God, it cannot be set directly on a table, shelf or any other “common” surface. If it is not to be eaten or must be displayed or transported, it is placed in a monstrance.



This is actually called a *sunburst monstrance*, and is most revealing. The Eucharist, (sun shaped disk) is placed in the middle of a representation of the sun, to be adored and venerated by the faithful.

The Roman Catholic Church even admits the Monstrance to be a sunburst.

“During the baroque period, it took on a rayed form of a sun-monstrance with a circular window surrounded by a silver or gold frame with rays.”²⁰

Virtually any time the monstrance is viewed by Catholics, they must yield in submission. The faithful cannot walk past this sun symbol without acknowledging it by kneeling or bowing their head and making the sign of the cross.

These pictures also reveal the ties of the Eucharist to ancient Egyptian sun god worship. On the left is the reverse side of a medal commemorating the Catholic Eucharistic Congress held in Chicago in 1926. On the right is a stele (pronounced *Stella*) of Pharaoh Akhenaton and his wife Nefertiti displaying the same rayed sun disc. The sun god shines on the royal family, and although illegible in this picture, at the end of the sun's rays are hands holding the ankh, symbol of the sun god Ra.



The Eucharist on the medal is depicted as a sunburst, complete with the initials “IHS” in the center, alleged to be the initials for the vision of Constantine. On the front side was a bust of Pope Pius XI.



The majority of old Roman Catholic monstrances use a crescent as a mount for the wafer when placing it on display for adoration.

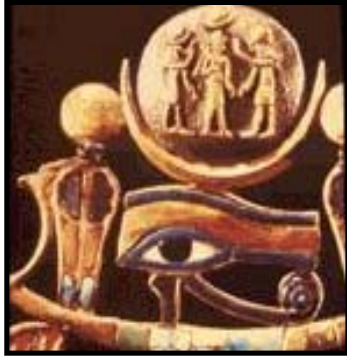
Duplicating the pagan imagery of the solar disc in a crescent moon, you have the symbols of the sun god *and* the *Queen of heaven* in the monstrance. These symbols are known throughout history, and have always been associated with idolatry and witchcraft.

The following two pictures are also stone carvings from ancient days.

The one on the left is from the reign of King Ur-Nammu, circa 2060 BC. Ur, in the land of Chaldee was notorious for it's idolatrous practices. The one on the right was carved to honor Baal.

The same crescent symbol supporting the sun shaped disc is shown in both. “*The wheel of the year*” is also very evident in the center of the Nammu disk.





The Tomb of King Tutankhamen also shows the Crescent and the Sun.

The eye underneath the crescent is known as "*the eye of Horus*". The same symbol found on the back of a United States One Dollar bill.

Even though the Mass has been dressed up to appear to be Christian, and employs the Name of Christ, it is a perversion of the Lord's Supper.

The Lord's Supper

Before Jesus allowed Himself to be crucified for the sins of man, He held Passover with His disciples.

"Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover."
Matthew 26:17-19

During Passover, He took the unleavened bread and the cup of wine and used them as an example for what was soon to take place in His life.

"And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in **remembrance** of me. Likewise also the cup after the supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you."
Luke 22:19-20 (emphasis mine)

The Passover that Jesus shared with His disciples did not include small round wafers in the shape of the sun. The bread that Jesus broke was a complete unleavened loaf. Leaven represents sin and according to the rites of Passover, all leaven has to be removed from the house before the Passover celebration.

"Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."
1 Corinthians 5:8

In the Jewish religion, the Passover is one of the holiest of days, and the Passover meal (called a Seder) contains foods that have historical meaning to the Hebrew people.

Haroseth (a mixture of chopped walnuts, wine, cinnamon and apples, represents the mortar the Jewish slaves used to assemble the Pharaoh's bricks).

Parsley (dipped in salt water to remind them of the tears of the Hebrew slaves).

Roasted egg (a symbol of spring when they left Egypt).

Shank Bone (to represent the sacrificial lamb).

Bitter Herbs (reflects the bitterness of their years of bondage under Pharaoh).

God instituted this particular celebration when He delivered His people from the bondage of Pharaoh.

“And they shall eat the flesh (of a slain lamb) in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it...And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD'S passover.” Exodus 12:8 & 11

To protect God's people, the blood of the slain lamb was applied to the doorposts of the homes of the Hebrews. That very night the LORD judged all the false gods of Egypt while at the same time protecting His chosen people by the blood of the lamb.

“And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it...For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and **against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD.** And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.” Exodus 12:7,12-13 (emphasis mine)

The Egyptians worshipped the sun god, and made sacrifices to him with the same wafer and wine representatives that the Babylonians used and the Roman Church still uses today.

The Lamb of God

Under the anointing of the Holy Spirit, the prophet Isaiah, speaking of the coming Messiah proclaimed,

“...he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter.” Isaiah 53:7

When John the Baptist saw Jesus Christ he announced:

“The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith,
Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the
world.” John 1:29

When Jesus held Passover with His disciples on that fateful night, He knew that He was about to become the Passover Lamb for the sins of the world. He was going to die at the hands of man, and His Blood spilled to redeem mankind back to God.

“For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for
many for the remission of sins.” Matthew 26:28

“For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us.”
1 Corinthians 5:7

The purpose for Christians to celebrate the Lord's Supper is to *remember* the Price that Jesus paid for all of us.

This was re-affirmed by the Apostle Paul.

“For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in **remembrance** of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in **remembrance** of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do [show] the Lord's death till he come.”

Corinthians 11:23-26 (emphasis mine)

To claim that the bread and wine actually become the flesh and blood of Christ is foolishness to say the least. Jesus was using a metaphor as He had done many times.

He called the Pharisees “*whited sepulchers*”, when obviously, they were human, NOT buildings of stone.

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.”

Matthew 23:27

Jesus also used these metaphors to describe Himself:

“...bread of life...” John 6:48

“...the door...” John 10:7

“...the true vine...” John 15:1

He once told the crowds following Him:

“...Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

John 6:53-54

According to Jewish Law, it was grave offence against God to drink blood.

“Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood.” Leviticus 7:26

Those that followed the Lord were Jews that knew the Law of Moses concerning drinking blood and many left Him because of this saying.

“Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?...From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.”

John 6:60-61, 66

However, Jesus had qualified how His words were to be interpreted:

“It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.”

John 6:63

The mind apart from the Holy Spirit cannot understand the words of God.

“But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.”

1 Corinthians 2:10-11

Because the Holy Spirit had not yet been given to men, many could not comprehend the words that Jesus spoke.

“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things...”

John 14:26

Christ in the Passover

For the Passover celebration, unleavened bread known as a *matzo* and four different cups of wine are used. During the meal, the *matzo* is broken into 3 separate pieces and the middle piece is wrapped in a white linen cloth and hidden.

Each of the four cups of wine symbolizes God’s delivering power for the children of Israel.

- (1) *"I will take you out of Egypt"*, the cup of Sanctification.
- (2) *"I will deliver you from Egyptian slavery"*, the cup of Judgment.
- (3) *"I will redeem you with a demonstration of My power"*, the cup of Redemption.
- (4) *"I will acquire you as a nation"*, the cup of the Kingdom.

During the meal the four cups of wine are shared among those present, but just before drinking the cup of Redemption, the *matzo* that was *“buried”* is brought out and broken. Then the people partake of the pieces of the broken *matzo* and drink from the cup of Redemption.

In this we see the glorious plan of Salvation from the LORD.

The matzo that is broken into the initial 3 pieces represents the Trinity: Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” 1 John 5:7

The middle piece that is “*buried*” represents the second person of the Trinity, the Word, and the One we now know as Jesus Christ.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.” John 1:1

He was *broken away* from His Father and the Holy Ghost when He hung on the cross and bore the sins of the whole world.

“And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?” Matthew 27:46

“Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But **he was wounded for our transgressions**, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.” Isaiah 53:4-5 (emphasis mine)

The body of Jesus was wrapped in linen and laid in a new tomb.

“And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.” Matthew 27:59-60

This was the symbolism that Jesus used the night he held Passover with his disciples. Jesus broke the middle piece of the matzo that had been hidden away.

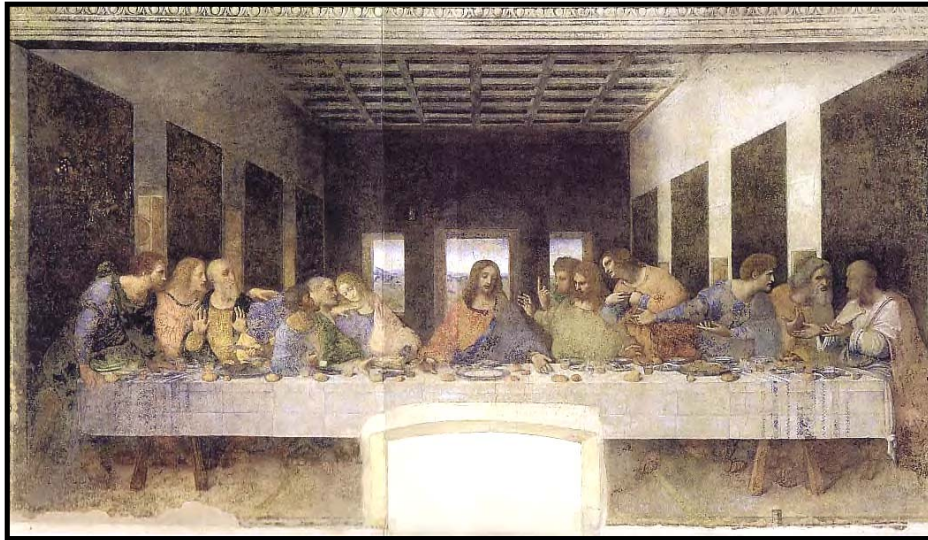
“And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.” Mark 14:22

Then He shared with them the cup of Redemption.

“And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.” Mark 14:23-24

The Last Supper

The Roman Church calls the Passover meal that the Lord shared with His disciples *the Last Supper*. There is a world famous painting by Leonardo De Vinci depicting his rendition of this event.



But calling that particular Passover the *Last Supper* is a perversion of scripture. Jesus never called it a last anything. After sharing the *cup of Redemption* Jesus said to those with Him:

“But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, **until** that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.”
Matthew 26:29 (emphasis mine)

Understanding that the forth cup of the Passover is the *cup of the Kingdom*, it is quite possible the Jesus and His disciples never shared that one.

More than likely, it is reserved for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb in heaven.

“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.”
Revelation 19:7-9

The LORD commanded the children of Israel to NEVER STOP the celebration of the Passover. To this day, it is still celebrated by those of Jewish heritage.

“And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.” Exodus 12:14

Those that follow the Lord Jesus Christ are now part of the spiritual heritage of Israel through adoption.

“...ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.” Romans 8:15-16

“And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” Galatians 3:29

The Passover of the Lord is something that everyone that claims to follow Christ should partake of.

Shedding the light of Truth and scripture on the ungodly practice of the Mass, it becomes glaringly obvious — The *Mass of Christ* **is not, never was nor can it ever be** a Christian practice!

With that in mind, it's also blatantly clear that Christmas IS not Christian either!

Chapter 23

In Memoriam

The Bible speaks very clearly that martyrdom was in store for many that followed the Lord Jesus Christ.

“If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.”
John 15:18-21

The Lord Jesus also cautioned His disciples about how someone might try to deceive them through such a practice as the Eucharist.

“Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here [this bread and wine] is Christ, or, there [on the altar]; believe it not.”
Matthew 24:23

The hands of the Catholic Church are stained with the blood of millions of Bible believing Christians that were executed by *Mother Church* for claiming that that “*Most Holy Eucharist*” was NOT the actual body, blood, soul AND DIVINITY of Jesus Christ. Why were they killed? Because, according to Roman Catholic law there is a great penalty for anyone that relies solely on the scriptures and claims that the bread and wine are ONLY symbols of the Lord.

“If anyone denies that in the sacrament of the most Holy Eucharist (the magic wafer) are contained truly, really and substantially the body and blood together with the soul and divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ, and consequently the whole Christ, but says that He is in it only as a sign, or figure or force, let him be anathema*.”¹

*A person or thing excommunicated or damned, *Funk and Wagnall's New International Dictionary of the English Language*, 1987 Edition

To put what the Vatican said in more easily understandable terms:

“When a priest recites the Mass (special prayers and incantations) and magically transforms the wafer and wine into the body and blood of Jesus Christ – if anyone says that it is only a symbol and not the literal flesh and blood of Christ – that person is a heretic and damned.”

The person that dares to violate church law in this manner is considered to be LESS than a human being. They are a heretic and fit to be exterminated by the Church! If they will not recant, they must suffer the punishment for *“rebellious against the Holy Roman Catholic Church and his holiness, the pope of Rome”*.

In honor of those faithful Christians that sacrificed their lives for this truth, a few of their names and stories will be recounted here.

“Fourteen persons, the chiefest of whom was called Stephen, burned as heretics for the testimony of the truth, by the papists at Orleans, in France, near the close of A.D. 1022

A.D. 1022, near the close of the year, it seems, or, at the latest. A.D. 1023, there were apprehended and publicly burned, in France in the presence of King Robert, on account of heresy (so-called by the papists), certain fourteen persons...They were accused of having spoken evil of God, and the holy sacraments, that is...of the body and blood of our Lord (that is, the sacrament of the altar, which the Romanists were wont to call the body and blood of the Lord).

Touching the accusations which were brought against these afore-mentioned fourteen persons, they were, as is related: That they had spoken against God; against the holy sacraments...the sacrament of the altar [the Eucharist]...on account of which there was inflicted upon them the very cruel, dreadful and miserable death by fire.

But what they believed and maintained...[as to] touching the Supper, [is] that they observed it according to the institution of Christ, but rejected the mass and transubstantiation...”²

There is also the account of faithful Christians known as *Berengarians*. They were called this by the Catholics because they believed the same as a man named Berengarius. He was a deacon that denied and taught against the doctrine of transubstantiation and the mass.

“It is stated that after the death of Berengarius, his doctrine in reference to [the Eucharist], against the belief of the Roman church, gained much favor among his followers, who were called Berengarians; so that England, France, Italy, Spain, Germany, and even part of the Netherlands, became filled with it. A certain writer says: ‘They did not adhere to Berengarius as to a reed which is swayed by the wind; and their faith did not rest on men, however pious or godly these might have been, but upon the pure Word of God, which abides forever.’”³

With this kind of opposition against Papal doctrine gaining momentum, something had to be done. In 1095 Pope Urban II convened a great council against the Berengarians. It was held in Piacenza, Italy and drew bishops from Italy, Burgundy, France, Germany, Bavaria and many other countries. It attracted such a large gathering that no church could be found big enough to hold this meeting, so it was held in an open field.

“Bertoleus Constantiensis says, that in this council a canon or rule was established, by which the views of Berengarius, which were [earlier] called a heresy, were again, [called heresy and] as had repeatedly been done previously, anathematized or cursed, but the views of the Roman church, [were] confirmed as [true doctrine]. Hence it came, that a great persecution and dire distress arose, particularly about A.D. 1100, over said Berengarians, so that, at first, some were exiled here and there, from the Roman dominion, some expelled, and **some were punished with death, yea, with death by fire...**”⁴ (emphasis mine)

The stories of faithful men such as Tyndale, Latimer and Ridley are known throughout Christendom. These were men who laid their lives down for the sake of Christ and the Gospel.

“And they overcame him (the devil) by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”
Revelation 12:11

John Wycliffe is considered to be one of the great men of God of times past. His words stand as true today as they have for over 600 years.

Concerning the doctrine of transubstantiation, he was adamant.

“Wycliffe began preaching the fact of the believer's personal and direct responsibility to God. He taught that all authority is from God and that all who exercise authority are responsible to God for the use of what He has committed to them. His teaching denied the prevailing ideas of the absolute authority of popes and kings, and the necessity for the mediatory powers of the priesthood. This teaching aroused controversy and intense opposition. However, it was not until he published his denial of the doctrine of transubstantiation in 1381 that his own university forsook him. He had strongly supported the doctrine of transubstantiation until 1378, when he began to see that this is not the teaching of Scripture. Wycliffe denied this doctrine with tremendous energy. **Indeed he was now asserting that there never had been a heresy more cunningly smuggled into the church than transubstantiation.** The reasons for his complete change of [stand] are clear: he denounced it as contrary to Scripture (both Gospels and Epistles), as unsupported by early church tradition, as plainly opposed to the testimony of the senses, and as based upon false reasoning. He proclaimed furthermore, with immense vigour, that the doctrine was essentially idolatrous, and productive of arrogant priestly claims without warrant in Scripture. **In sum, the doctrine of the mass was to Wycliffe in the closing years of his life a ‘blasphemous deceit,’ or to use his exact language, ‘a veritable abomination of desolation in the holy place.’**”⁵ (emphasis mine)

Jan Hus, a contemporary of Wycliffe, was trained as a Roman priest. His instruction in the scriptures revealed to this man of God the falsity of the Catholicism. Knowing the responsibility for those he was teaching and relying firmly on the scriptures, he took a great stand against the errors of the papacy; condemning the heresies of the pope and the Catholic Church. Like his Lord and Savior, a so-called friend betrayed this man of God resulting in his arrest. During his trial, when he asked:

“...to be shown his errors from Scripture, the bishops dismissed him as ‘obstinate in heresy.’”⁶

The books he had written containing his teachings were ordered burned. When Hus asked if his accusers had read any of his books, the Catholic leaders judging him shouted him down, demanding he be silent.

“Hus appealed to God, and the council declared that such an appeal was erroneous because it contravened (contradicted Catholic) canon law.”⁷

Jan Hus was condemned by the papacy as an *arch-heretic*, and commanded that he be burned at the stake. The wood was piled around him up to his chin, as hundreds of people watched he was given one last chance to renounce his beliefs. Silence fell over the crowd as Hus said these words:

“God is my witness...the principal intention of my preaching and of all my other acts or writings was solely that I might turn men from sin. And in that truth of the Gospel that I wrote, taught, and preached in accordance with the sayings and expositions of the holy doctors, I am willing gladly die today.”⁸

The pyre was lit and as the flames began to consume the body of this faithful saint, he was heard singing:

“Jesus, Son of the living God, have mercy on me...Jan Hus sang these words three times...He died singing.”⁹

Catholic persecution did not stop at the English Channel, the body of water that separates Europe and Great Britain.

“In 1508, at Salisbury in southern England, Lawrence Gualle was imprisoned for two years and then burned live for denying that the bread and wine in the mass became the real body and blood of Jesus when the priest prayed over it.”¹⁰

The list of the faithful that willingly surrendered their lives for the sake of truth concerning the *“Most Holy Eucharist”* and the Gospel of Christ is seemingly endless.

People like Arnald, a lecturer at Brescia, Italy; William Swinderby and Margaret Backster of London; Catharine of Lorraine, France or Carius Prader of Salzburg.

Their lives were sacrificed in Germany, France, England, Bavaria, the Netherlands and other countries throughout Europe. They were burned at the stake, or drowned, or left to starve to death in prison. The means by which they were tortured and killed were so inhuman; that only Satan could have thought up the punishment.

Books such as *“Martyrs Mirror”*, *“Foxes Book of Martyrs”*, and a whole score of others detail the persecutions, testimonies, sufferings and victory of numerous true Christians.

Precious Saints of whom the world was not worthy!

“They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.”

Hebrews 11:37-38

The most notorious and infamous place of persecution of Christians is Rome itself! History shows that persecution of the Christian church began when the representatives of the Roman government beheaded John the Baptist;

“And [King Herod] sent, and beheaded John in the prison.”

Matthew 14:10

Then they crucified the Lord Jesus Christ.

“Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified... Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers...And they crucified him.”

Matthew 27:22; 27; 35

It was the Emperor Nero that killed the Apostle Paul and scores of faithful Christians.

“According to ancient records [Paul] was then beheaded at the command of Nero, outside of Rome, on the road that leads to Ostia...where the Romans used to have their place of execution, in the last year of Nero, or about AD 69.”¹¹

The truth is that the vehemence against True Christianity began in Rome and remains there still!

By all estimations, the number of people murdered by popes, priests, monks and the *Holy* Roman Catholic Church is approximately 60 million souls!

All of these precious saints mentioned were faithful followers of Christ. They believed and were steadfast to Jesus and the Scriptures, instead of the traditions of men. For their loyalty and faithfulness to the One True God, they were summarily executed in “*the Name of God*” by Papal decree!

Thus fulfilling what Jesus had spoken many years earlier.

“...the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.”

John 16:2

Chapter 24

Here Comes the Sun

In the modern Roman Church, the wafers are brought to the people on a plate that *also* represents the sun.

“A silver plate, in the form of a Sun, is fixed opposite to the sacrament (the wafer and the wine) on the altar; which with the light of the [candles] makes a most brilliant appearance.”¹

Throughout history, the tradition of honoring the sun god and the goddess has never wavered. Whether by wafers of bread in the shape of the sun, or images carved into poles, this form of idolatrous worship spans the expanse of human history.

In the days of Israel during the reign of the King Josiah, the apostate Hebrews worshipped Baal, another name for the sun god. The image of the sun was erected above the altar of the Lord, setting the sun god above the true God, Jehovah. When the young king set about to reform Israel and re-establish the law of God, he had the altars of Baal destroyed while he watched.

“...[they broke] down the altars of Baalim (Baal) in his presence, and the images that were on high above them (of the sun god), he cut down...”
2 Chronicles 34:4

How much has this practice concerning the silver plate and the sun shaped wafers infiltrated the modern “*Protestant*” church?

Consider the Communion Services that take place on any given Sunday.

Gold or silver plates in the shape of the sun hold the small cups of grape juice and the round communion wafers that are passed out to the congregates. Sometimes the communion wafers are already broken up.

Although this is not exactly like the Roman Church that teaches the bread and wine are the actual “*body and blood*” of Jesus, it is yet another way that the spirit of compromise has influenced the modern Christian church.

Easter

Also consider the Easter sunrise services that take place in the spring. Many churches will meet before the sun rises and recount how the disciples found the empty tomb. Some will meet in a field and face the east to greet the ascending sun as the story is told.

“And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.” Mark 16:1-7

A literal translation of “*And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.*” is translated thus:

“And very early on the first of the week, **the sun having risen**, they came upon the tomb.” The Interlinear Bible (emphasis mine)

One of the most crucial points in all of Christendom is the fact that Jesus did indeed overcome death and rise from the dead. However, this practice of holding worship services at sunrise also comes from pagan celebrations and a form of Jewish mysticism called *Cabala*. In these rites there is a ritual very close to a *sunrise service*.

By using the mathematical calculations as outlined in the Cabala, those that follow these mysteries believe they have calculated the exact time that the LORD began Creation.

“According to tradition, that very moment of Creation occurred on Wednesday, the fourth day of Nisan, at the beginning of the spring equinox.”²

Because of the rotation of the sun around the Earth, the spring equinox only falls on Tuesday evening or Wednesday morning (the Jewish *day* begins at sunset) every 28 years. When the equinox does fall on Tuesday or Wednesday, a very special prayer is to be recited. It is called *Birkat HaChamah*, the “*Blessing of the Sun*.”

“Although a *minyan** is not required for the recitation of *Birkat HaChamah*, **most authorities conclude that the blessing should be recited in a large group. It may be recited early in the morning, upon first seeing the sun.**”³
(emphasis mine)

Doesn't this ritual sound like an *Easter sunrise service*? When God revealed to the Prophet Ezekiel the abominations committed by Israel, one of them resembled the same thing going on in the house of the LORD. It is quite possible they were reciting the *Blessing of the Sun*.

“And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.”

Ezekiel 8:16

In honor of the goddess and the sun god the pagans of old would hold *worship services* at the spring equinox. Those that practice witchcraft still observe these rituals. Spring is the time of planting and the word *Easter* is in reference to the pagan fertility goddess and her rites.

“What means the term Easter itself? It is not a Christian name. It bears its Chaldean origin on its very forehead. Easter is nothing else than Astarte, one of the titles of Beltis, the queen of heaven, whose name, as pronounced by the people of Nineveh, was evidently identical with that now in common use in this country.”⁴

Astarte is also known as Ishtar and Astaroth.

“Ishtar was the Great Mother, the goddess of fertility and the queen of heaven.”⁵

“And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD...And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel...”

Judges 2:11a; 13-14a

* A quorum, or number necessary, for conducting public worship.

The LORD commands His people to forsake this strange god!

“And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroath from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroath, and served the LORD only.”

1 Samuel 7:3-4

However, King Solomon (the son of King David and appointed by the LORD to be king over Israel) did just the opposite, and forsook the God of his father to follow Ashtaroath.

“For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.”

1 Kings 11:4-6

Following the pattern begun for Christmas, the date for the so-called Christian celebration of Easter was also taken from pagan festivals. The Greek god Attis was another form of Tammuz and closely tied to the god Pan.

“Now the death and resurrection of Attis were officially celebrated at Rome on the 24th and 25th of March, the latter being regarded as the spring equinox...”⁶

Also in the same vein as Christmas, much of the Easter celebration is aimed at children. The Easter Bunny, egg hunts, baskets full of candy and new clothes are something children look forward to every year. But the brightly colored eggs, so much a part of the celebrations, are also from ancient pagan rites.

“In ancient times eggs were used in the religious rites of the Egyptians and the Greeks, and were hung up for mystic purposes in their temples.”⁷

“The ancient Druids bore an egg, as the sacred symbol of their order.”⁸

According to the myths of Babylon, it was from an egg that the goddess Astarte hatched, thus becoming one of the major symbols of Easter.

“An egg of wondrous size is said to have fallen from heaven into the river Euphrates. The fishes rolled it to the bank, where the doves having settled upon it, hatched it, and out came Venus, who afterwards was called the Syrian Goddess, Astarte. Hence the egg became one of the symbols of Astarte or Easter.”⁹

Another name for Astarte is Ostara, the Norse goddess of fertility. Because of their renown for reproduction, the rabbit also became one of the symbols for this goddess.

“Her sacred animal was the hare.”¹⁰

“The Norse Ostara or Eostra (from which the name, ‘Easter’ is derived), was honored by a pagan festival of spring which fell at the vernal equinox, March 21. Prominent symbols in this celebration of the resurrection of nature after the winter were rabbits, signifying fecundity (reproduction), and eggs, colored like the rays of the ‘returning sun’ and the northern lights, or aurora borealis.”¹¹

“...the Egg, the Rabbit, and the Chick, are all Pagan fertility symbols associated with Ostara and the Spring Equinox.”¹²

“The hare, the symbol of fertility in ancient Egypt, a symbol that was kept later in Europe...Its place has been taken by the Easter rabbit.”¹³

Hares are not only a universal symbol of fertility, but they are closely tied to witchcraft. The phrase, “*Mad as a March Hare*” probably comes from this association.

“Rabbits, or more correctly Hares, have long been associated with Witches, as well as the month of March. It was once believed that Witches turned themselves into Hares to travel in secret to their Coven meetings...”¹⁴

“Many of the animals associated with various deities...are animals that appear as witches ‘familiars.’”¹⁵

“[A familiar spirit] is a creature that aids and protects a witch.”¹⁶

Could participating in the rites begun in witchcraft be considered following those that have *familiar spirits*?

“Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.”

Leviticus 19:31

“And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.”

Leviticus 20:6

It is also from the rites of the goddess Ostara that we get the tradition of the Easter Egg Hunt.

“Ostara is the Scandinavian goddess of spring who symbolized the rebirth of Nature. During her festival it was the Pagan custom to exchange colored eggs as symbols of renewal.”¹⁷

Up until the time of Constantine, the true followers of Christ observed the Passover on the days indicated by the LORD’s timetable. They rightly associated it with the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ, and His sacrifice for the sins of the world. This was the tradition passed on to the disciples by the apostles that walked with Jesus.

“The Jewish Christians...(observed Passover on) the 14th day of [Nisan at] evening...without regard to the day of the week. The Gentile Christians identified the first day of the week [Sunday] with the resurrection...”¹⁸

For the Emperor Constantine, the Israelite Passover was an unworthy celebration to honor his god and savior (Mithra).

“And first of all it appeared an unworthy thing that in the celebration of this most holy feast we should follow the practice of the Jews...**for we have received from our Saviour a different way.**”¹⁹ (emphasis mine)

The *different way* that Constantine received is known as Easter! From its earliest beginnings, there were those that tried to introduce pagan worship into the Church. The well-known historian Eusebius documented the struggle between those that had been taught to observe the Passover, and the ecumenists that desired to introduce the Pagan celebration of Easter into Christianity.

“A question of no small importance arose at that time. For the parishes of all Asia, as from an older tradition, held that the fourteenth day of the moon, on which day the Jews were commanded to sacrifice the lamb, should be observed as the feast of the Saviour’s Passover...the bishops of Asia, led by Polycrates, decided to hold to the old custom handed down to them. He himself, in a letter which he addressed to Victor and the church of Rome, set forth in the following words the tradition which had come down to him: **‘We observe the exact day; neither adding, nor taking away.** For in Asia also great lights have fallen asleep, which shall rise again on the day of the Lord’s coming, when he shall come with glory from heaven, and shall seek out all the saints. Among these are Philip, one of the twelve apostles...and, moreover, John, who was both a witness and a teacher, who reclined upon the bosom of the Lord...and Polycarp in Smyrna, who was a bishop and martyr; and Thraseas, bishop and martyr from Eumenia...the bishop and martyr Sagaris...the blessed Papirius, or Melito...**All these observed the fourteenth day of the Passover according to the Gospel, deviating in no respect, but following the rule of faith.**”²⁰ (emphasis mine)

Polycarp was Bishop of Smyrna and a disciple of the Apostle John.

“...he was a disciple of the apostle John, inasmuch as he had heard John preach the Word of God, and had associated with those who had known the Lord Jesus Christ personally, and had had [fellowship] with him; and that John had appointed him bishop or overseer of the church of Smyrna.”²¹

When the Lord revealed the condition of the various churches as recorded in the Book of Revelation, Polycarp was the one overseeing the Church in Smyrna

“And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and **I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.**”

Revelation 2:8-9 (emphasis mine)

Polycarp was indeed trying to keep the Church on track in its observance of the Passover while ecumenists that *claimed* to be following Christ were trying to replace it with the pagan celebration of Easter.

We also find many details in other sources concerning this situation between Polycarp and Anicetus.

“Polycarp, disciple of the apostle John and by him ordained bishop of Smyrna was chief of all Asia, where he saw and had as teachers some of the apostles and of those who had seen the Lord. He, on account of certain questions concerning the day of the Passover, went to Rome in the time of the emperor Antoninus Pius while Anicetus ruled the church in that city.”²²

“Polycarp, the disciple of John [the apostle], and bishop of Smyrna, visited Rome in 159 to confer with Anicetus, the bishop of that see, on the subject, and urged the tradition which he had received from the apostles of observing the 14th day. **Anicetus, however, declined.**”²³ (emphasis mine)

Speaking further to the Church in Smyrna, the Lord continued:

“Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.” Revelation 2:10-11

The turmoil caused by those that adhered to the Word of God in celebrating the Passover, and those that wanted to follow the pagan rites of Easter became deadly. Records show that Polycarp was martyred on his way back from Rome after this meeting with Anicetus.

“But Polycarp also was not only instructed by apostles, and conversed with many who had seen Christ, but was also, by apostles in Asia, appointed bishop of the Church in Smyrna, whom I also saw in my early youth, for he tarried [on earth] a very long time, and, when a very old man, **gloriously and most nobly suffering martyrdom**, departed this life, **having always taught the things which he had learned from the apostles, and which the Church has handed down, and which alone are true.**”²⁴ (emphasis mine)

“...during the reign of Marcus Antoninus and Lucius Aurelius Commodus in the fourth persecution after Nero, in the presence of the proconsul holding court at Smyrna and all the people crying out against him in the Amphitheater, [Polycarp] was burned.”²⁵

“The Stadtholder (the governor or lieutenant governor) admonished him to have compassion for his great age, and, by swearing by the Emperor’s fortune, to deny Christ. Thereupon Polycarp gave the following candid reply, ‘I have now served my Lord Christ Jesus eighty-six years, and He has never done me any harm. How can I deny my King, who hath hitherto preserved me from all evil, and so faithfully redeemed me?’”²⁶

“As soon as he had uttered the last word of his prayer (the word ‘Amen’) the executioners ignited the wood upon which he was placed; and when the flames circled high above the body of Polycarp, it was found, to the astonishment of everyone that the fire injured him but a little, or not at all. The executioner was therefore commanded to pierce him with a sword, which was instantly done, so that the blood, either through the heat of the fire, or from some other reason, issued so copiously from the wound that the fire was almost extinguished thereby; and this faithful witness of Jesus Christ, having died both by fire and the sword, entered into the rest of the saints, about AD 168.”²⁷

Was Polycarp another victim of the Holy See of Rome because he refused to compromise the Gospel of Christ with paganism?

Was his death a foreshadowing of the Inquisition that the Roman Church would unleash on the world centuries later?

The question of whether or not Christians should celebrate the Passover or Easter did not die out. Perhaps emboldened by how they solved the *Polycarp Question*, threats of excommunication were used to try to force the pagan holy day on the followers of Christ. Excommunication made extermination that much easier to justify.

“About forty years later, the question was discussed in a very different spirit between Victor, bishop of Rome, and Polycrates, metropolitan of proconsular Asia. That province was the only portion of Christendom which still adhered to the Jewish [Passover]. **Victor demanded that all should adopt the usage prevailing at Rome** [the celebration of Easter]. This Polycrates firmly refused to agree to, and urged many weighty reasons to the contrary, whereupon Victor proceeded to excommunicate Polycrates and the Christians who continued the [Passover].”²⁸ (emphasis mine)

Ending this question of honoring Passover or infusing Easter into the new *Christian Church* was one of the motivating factors behind Constantine’s call for the Council at Nicaea in 325. In keeping with his adherence to Mithraism, Sunday (the first day of the week) was chosen for the celebration of Easter.

“A final settlement of the dispute was one among the other reasons which led Constantine to summon the council at Nicaea in 325. At that time the Syrians and Antiochenes were the solitary champions of the observance of the 14th day. The decision of the council was unanimous that Easter was to be kept on Sunday, and on the same Sunday throughout the world, and that none hereafter should follow the blindness of the Jews.”²⁹

It appears that this meeting was a mere formality and the decision to replace the biblical observance of Passover with the pagan celebration of Easter had already been made. Those that followed the dictates of scripture must have been absent during this meeting, otherwise the committee could not have stood *united in judgment* on this question.

“At this meeting the question concerning the most holy day of Easter was discussed, and it was resolved by the united judgment of all present that this feast ought to be kept by all and in every place on one and the same day...”³⁰

The day of Passover is controlled by the phases of the moon and the day of the week on which it occurs varies from year to year. It was the LORD Almighty that established this. But Emperor Constantine saw himself, not the Word of God, as the final authority concerning this matter.

“The final decision always lay with accepted ecclesiastical authority...(choosing Easter Sunday) was primarily a matter of ecclesiastical discipline and not astronomical science.”³¹

Like Christmas, the ancient pagan celebration of Easter would be one of the holidays to unite all the people under the Emperor of Rome!

“And I myself have undertaken that this decision should meet with the approval of your sagacities (shrewdness) in the hope that your Wisdoms will gladly admit that practice which is observed at once in the city of Rome and in Africa, throughout Italy and in Egypt...”³²

“All the brethren in the East who have hitherto followed the Jewish practice (of Passover) will henceforth observe the custom of the Romans and of yourselves and of **all of us who from ancient times have kept Easter** together with you.”³³ (emphasis mine)

This decree was not at once universally accepted. Many Christians in Roman occupied Britain observed the Passover. If they would not willfully submit to the Emperors proclamation, they would be forced to do so.

“...it was only by violence and bloodshed, at last, that the Festival of the Anglo-Saxon or Chaldean goddess came to supercede that which had been held in honour of Christ.”³⁴

For the True Christian, as there can be no Christmas, there can be no Easter!

“In true Christianity there can be no Easter. Those ministers and priests that delight and take pride in drawing large crowds to their famed sunrise ‘Easter services’ are participating in the deceptions and deeds of darkness. For a true Christian, there can only be the celebration of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ [Passover].”³⁵

Lent

The 40 days of Lent that precedes the Easter celebrations are also from ancient Babylon.

“The forty days’ abstinence of Lent was directly borrowed from the worshippers of the Babylonian goddess.”³⁶

Mirroring the ancient Pagan rites of Rome that celebrated the festival of Bacchus, the god of wine, is the two-week party known as *Mardi Gras*. In New Orleans, Louisiana in the United States, drunkenness, debauchery, lewdness and all sorts of riotous behavior mark this annual celebration. Women are given strings of beads every time they expose their naked breasts, usually to a crowd of extremely intoxicated men. Like medals on a decorated soldier, these beads are worn as a badge of honor.

The last day of Mardi Gras is the wild celebration of *Fat Tuesday*. The rationale is to *let it all hang out* so you can prepare yourself for Lent and Easter. Bleary eyed and hung over from a night of orgy-like celebration, *Ash Wednesday* begins the time to abstain from temptations of the flesh.

However, there is absolutely no basis in scripture for any of these religious practices. It is purely Pagan in origin and current practice.

“Such a Lent of forty days was observed in Egypt...This Egyptian Lent of forty days...was held expressly in commemoration of Adonis or Osiris...”³⁷

The observance of Lent is directly tied to Tammuz.

“Among the Pagans this Lent seems to have been an indispensable preliminary to the great annual festival in commemoration of the death and resurrection of Tammuz, which was celebrated by alternate weeping and rejoicing...”³⁸

“Indeed, in the Mysteries of Tammuz or Adonis a whole week was spent in lamentations and mourning. The funeral processions were succeeded by a fast and later by rejoicings; for after the fast Adonis-Tammuz was regarded as raised from the dead...”³⁹

The LORD calls this celebration an abomination.

“[the LORD said] unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see **greater abominations** that they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.”

Ezekiel 8:13-14 (emphasis mine)

Like Christmas, the ecumenists labeled these pagan celebrations of Easter and Lent *Christian* in the hope of swaying the heathen towards the compromised gospel of Constantine.

“To conciliate the Pagans to **nominal Christianity**, Rome, pursuing its usual policy, took measures to get the Christian and Pagan festivals amalgamated, and, by a complicated but skilful adjustment of the calendar, it was found no difficult matter, in general to get Paganism and Christianity – now far sunk into idolatry – in this as in so many other things, to shake hands.”⁴⁰ (emphasis mine)

Good Friday

Preceding Easter Sunday every year, is Good Friday. The day we are told that Jesus was crucified.

“[the Gentile Christians] kept the preceding Friday as the commemoration of the crucifixion, irrespective of the day of the month.”⁴¹

However, simple math proves Good Friday is a lie and totally erroneous. Jesus Himself said that He would be in the earth (dead) for 3 days and 3 nights.

“For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.”
Matthew 12:40

If Jesus had been crucified on a Friday, He would have spent Friday night, Saturday night and Sunday night *in the heart of the earth*. It would have been impossible for Christ to have already risen when the disciples went to the tomb early on the first day of the week (Sunday).

“The first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.”
John 20:1

The Lord would have been crucified on the 14th day of the Hebrew month Nisan, which is the date of Passover. If He was indeed raised from the dead by the time that Mary Magdalene arrived at the tomb, we can calculate the day of the crucifixion. Using that formula, the Passover would have fallen on a Tuesday evening and Wednesday that year. Considering the Jewish day begins at sundown, Jesus would have held the Passover Seder with His disciple's Tuesday night.

“And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.”
Luke 22:13-15

Later that same night, He is betrayed by Judas and arrested in the Garden of Gethsemane.

“And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and took him.”
Mark 14:44-46

During the night He is tried and convicted by the Jewish court.

“And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled...Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty (deserving) of death.”

Mathew 26:57; 65-66

The Jewish Court had no authority to carry out the judgment. Therefore He is taken before Pontius Pilate early Wednesday morning for the death sentence to be carried out.

“When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.”

Matthew 27:1-2

At approximately 9 AM on Wednesday, the 14th of Nisan, Jesus the Passover Lamb is crucified.

“And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.” Mark 15:25

After 6 hours on the cross, Jesus dies at approximately 3 PM!

“And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.”

Mark 15:34-37

His body is taken down from the cross and laid in a tomb just after sunset.

“When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.”

Matthew 27:57-60

Fulfilling prophecy, Jesus was in the belly of the earth from Wednesday night through Saturday – 3 days and 3 nights! Sometime after sunset on that Saturday, the end of the Jewish Sabbath, the Lord Jesus Christ rose from the grave.

Does the Body of Christ in these Last Days truly desire to worship God in spirit and truth as the Bible admonishes?

“God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.”
John 4:24

The spirit of antichrist

The Roman Catholic Church has *changed* the Passover instituted by God and the day it is to be honored, into Easter Sunday! They have also changed the pagan Saturnalia into the birthday of the Lord Jesus Christ. According to the Word of God, this is the work of the spirit of antichrist!

“And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and **think to change times and laws.**”
Daniel 7:25a (emphasis mine)

It is documented in the Word of God that the LORD gave to Moses the Ten Commandments. It was from these commandments that the basis for the Law of God was established. As recorded in the King James Version of the Bible: Exodus 20 verses 3 through 17; the Ten Commandments given to Moses were:

1. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
2. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God.
3. Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain.
4. Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
5. Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
6. Thou shalt not kill.
7. Thou shalt not commit adultery.
8. Thou shalt not steal.
9. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
10. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

In a Catholic approved *Bible*, the point comes across in the same way!

“You shall not carve idols for yourselves in the shape of anything in the sky above or on the earth below or in the waters beneath the earth. You shall not bow down before them or worship them.”
Exodus 20:4-5a



In both the King James Version and the Catholic approved New American Bible, bowing down to idols is strictly forbidden. It is the Law of God. However, as shown in the picture, Pope John Paul II has no problem bowing before a statue of the Queen of Heaven.

But the Roman Institution has removed the commandment about making and bowing down before statues of stone and wood. In the Catechism of the Catholic Church, the second commandment has been eradicated, and the tenth commandment has been cut in two in order for it to *appear* that all Ten Commandments are part of Catholic teachings.

One may ask; “how did this come about?” As was begun by the Emperor Constantine in changing Passover to Easter and the Saturnalia to Christ-mass, the Roman Catholic Canon states that the Church is above the Bible. The Sabbath instituted by the LORD is the day we know as Saturday. It was the adherents of sun god worship that changed it to Sunday. The Roman Institution has continued in the traditions of Constantine and the followers of Mithra.

“Sunday is our mark of authority. . . **the church is above the Bible**, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that fact.”⁴² (emphasis mine)

The pope is also above the Laws of God and actually has the power to change them as he sees fit.

“As to papal authority, the Pope is as it were God on earth, Sole sovereign of all the faithful of Christ, chief king of kings, having a plenitude of unbroken power, entrusted by the omnipotent God to govern the earthly and heavenly kingdoms.”⁴³

“The Pope is of so great authority and power that he is able to modify, declare, or interpret even divine laws...The Pope can modify divine law, since his power is not of man but of God, and he acts as vicegerent of God upon earth with most ample power of binding and loosing his sheep.”⁴⁴

The Catholic Church is quick to claim that they don't worship the images, therefore it is not idolatry. It is called “*veneration*”, but this is playing word games to give this practice the *appearance* of propriety. Veneration* is itself defined as a form of worship.

When the question of bowing before images was addressed in the Second Council of Nicaea in 787 AD, it was their decision that the pagan practice was completely acceptable.

“...[we proclaim that] those decrees, which were given in the early days regarding the veneration of images of Christ, the Blessed Virgin and the saints, be religiously observed.”⁴⁵

Those that were partakers of that council also made this declaration.

“We define with full precision and care that, like the representation of the precious life-giving Cross, so the venerated and holy images either painted or mosaic or made of any other suitable material, should be exposed in holy churches of God on sacred furnishings and vestments, on walls and panels in homes and streets, be they images of the Lord God and our Saviour Jesus Christ, or of our immaculate Lady, the Holy Mother of God, of the holy angels, or of all the saints and the just.”⁴⁶

Although there are many famous and infamous so-called *teachers of the Word* that will disagree with this, the unholy tradition of man called Easter MUST be forsaken! If Christians are to honor the Resurrection of Jesus as portrayed in scripture, we should do so on the Passover.

“Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye **withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.**”

2 Thessalonians 3:6 (emphasis mine)

Because of the compromise of these so-called men of God, true believers have adopted the pagan traditions of old as practiced by the Roman Catholic Church. It is past time for the True Church to expose the works of the devil and return to the celebrations that honor God.

* The act of worshipping; worship. *Funk and Wagnall's New International Dictionary*

“Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. **Be not ye therefore partakers with them.** For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.”

Ephesians 5:6-11 (emphasis mine)

The True Sabbath

According to the Word of God, the LORD rested on the 7th day.

“Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.”

Genesis 2:1-3

There are some sects such as the Seventh Day Adventists and of course those that practice Judaism, that advocate that the *only day* to worship acceptable to God is Saturday. This is a completely legalistic perception of the Sabbath, and it is not this author's intention to promote this view.

When the LORD rested on the 7th Day, the writer of the Book of Hebrews states:

“And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.”

Hebrews 4:4b

The Christian that has entered into the true Sabbath has also ceased from his or her own works and they are following the leadership of the Holy Spirit.

“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”

Romans 8:14

Jesus declared to His disciples:

“Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

Matthew 11:28-30

This is the true Sabbath rest that a Christian enters into as they follow the Lord Jesus.

“There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.”
Hebrews 4:9-10

It is also recorded in the Book of Hebrews when that Day of true rest is:

“To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.”
Hebrews 4:7b (emphasis mine)

The True Sabbath of the Lord is available everyday. By ceasing from our own humanistic endeavors (no matter how religious they may seem) and following the leadership of the Holy Spirit, we have the rest that God promises. Having that peace (Sabbath) within the heart is what empowered those that were burned at the stake or suffered other such tortures to sing as the life slipped from their bodies in excruciating pain!

It is the religious institutions of man, whether Catholic or so-called Protestant that have reduced the true Sabbath of God to a certain day. The Roman Institution adopted the day of the sun god; others have surrendered to this compromise and twisted a scripture in the Book of Acts to justify that we must meet on the first day of the week. If churches truly followed this example in scripture, services should go well beyond 12 noon!

“And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.”
Acts 20:7

When the Church began in the First Century, those that followed the Lord met daily.

“And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.”
Acts 2:46-47

Picking a certain day of the week for a congregation or church to meet should be left to the leadership of the Holy Spirit. Anything other than this is an invention and tradition of man.

But make no mistake about it; this is not the same as allowing yourself or your church to follow the dictates of paganism in practicing ungodly holy days just because a Jesus “*band aid*” has been placed over them.

Chapter 25

It Is Finished

When Jesus hung on the cross, the last thing He said before He died was,

“It is finished...” John 19:30

It is written of the completeness of the sacrifice of the Son of God, Jesus Christ, for the sins of man in the following manner.

“For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now **once in the end of the world** hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.”
Hebrews 9:24-26 (emphasis mine)

“...[and] this man after he had offered **one sacrifice for sins for ever**, sat down on the right hand of God;...For by **one offering** he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.”

Hebrews 10:12, 14 (emphasis mine)

Although the Roman Church and some so-called Protestant churches teach that we must eat a magic wafer or perform some form of penance (an act of contrition) in order to obtain forgiveness of sins, this makes a mockery of the price Jesus paid!

The MAIN POINT of the death of Jesus on the cross, as portrayed during Passover, is that it was the absolute price to be paid for the sins of mankind! There was nothing else that could be done for the forgiveness of sin.

Jesus died, was buried in a tomb of rock, and three days later rose from the dead. He lived then and He still lives today.

Yet the Catholic Church and some other churches continually display crucifixes portraying a dead Christ. A cross with a dead or dying Christ on it does not represent how the Lord Jesus overcame death, the devil and sin.

In fact, it shows just the opposite!

The devil thought he had won a victory when Jesus was crucified.

“But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.”

1 Corinthians 2:7-8

The full triumphs of the Son of God Jesus Christ, are an empty cross AND an empty grave. It is sin that keeps Jesus on the cross in the hearts of men.

“...they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.”

Hebrews 6:6

It is also on the cross where Jesus suffered scorn and shame at the hands of man.

“And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.”

Matthew 27:39-40

Like those that ridiculed and scorned Christ while He was being crucified, if any man or religious institution keeps Jesus on the cross, or claims that we must do some form of penance to obtain that forgiveness, they make a mockery of the price Jesus paid.

There is no penance, Hail Mary or any other act that one can do to obtain the forgiveness that is offered through Jesus Christ.

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.”

Ephesians 2:8-9

Chapter 26

Who is this Jesus?

Jesus Christ fulfilled over 300 Old Testament prophecies concerning the coming Messiah, or Savior!

The truth is that He was born of a virgin.

“Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.”
Matthew 1:23

He lived a sinless life.

“For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.”
2 Corinthians 5:21

Jesus had this to say about His birth.

“For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth.”
John 18:37 (emphasis mine)

I wonder what Jesus will say to those who claim they are honoring God with holidays and religious ideas that endorse so many lies, half-truths and untruths – deceptions that even compromise with pagan idolatry?

“Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.”
John 8:55

“But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.”
Luke 13:27 (emphasis mine)

He was crucified for our sins.

“For I delivered unto you first of all that which I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures.”
1 Corinthians 15:3

He rose from the dead on the third day.

“And that he was buried, and that he rose again on the third day according to the scriptures.”
1 Corinthians 15:4

He is and always has been God.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”
John 1:1

And it is only through Him that man can have eternal life.

“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
John 14:6

Those that belong to God through Jesus Christ are to have the same distinction between themselves and the world that the Israelites in the land of Goshen had (see Chapter 33).

The New Testament makes this plain.

“Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God...”
1 Corinthians 2:12

“And be **not** conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.”

Romans 12:2 (emphasis mine)

Compromising with the truth and tolerating idols is darkness. It is choosing to be a friend of the spirit of the world.

“And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.”
Ephesians 5:11

“Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.”
James 4:4

Chapter 27

The Roman-Babylon Connection

As already shown, we see that it was from the religious practices of Constantine and his devotion to the ancient beliefs of sun god worship that the Roman Catholic Church evolved.

However, there is still more evidence.

The crosses that are used by the Roman Catholic Church and some Protestant churches are called a crucifix. On this type of cross is a dead or dying Christ.



On the top of some crucifixes are the initials “*IHS*” which is supposed to stand for “*In Hoc Signo*” (In this sign). But the cross that Constantine allegedly witnessed was the “*Chi-Rho*” (page 23). Sometimes the banner on the top of the crucifix will be inscribed “*INRI*” (*IHS NAZARE REX IUDEORU*), which is supposed to be a reference to Jesus Christ.

However, the letters “*IHS*” on the cross of Jesus Christ is absolutely contrary to scripture.

“And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**”
Luke 23:38

“*IHS*” has also been said to stand for “Isis, Horus and Seb.” Isis is the Egyptian Great Mother Goddess, and she is also known as *the Immaculate Virgin*.¹

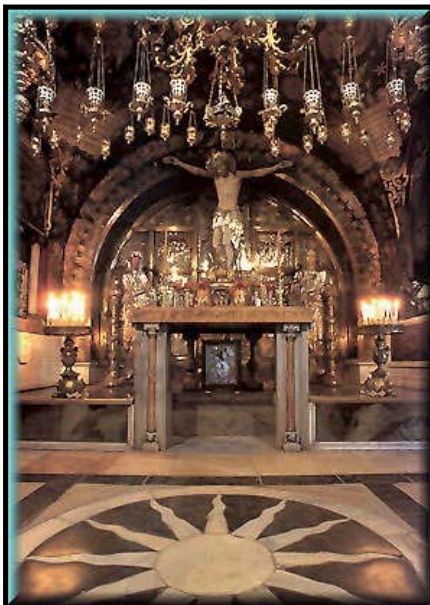
The Mary of the Catholic Church is also called the *Immaculate Virgin*, tying her to Semiramis and the ancient Mother Goddess of Egypt. Horus is the sun god, the son of Isis, and Seb is the father of Isis. These three were part of the divine council of the gods and goddesses of ancient Egypt.

In the Greek language the initials “IHS” appear as “IHΣ”. This was one of the most ancient names of the Greek god *Bacchus* in mythology.



This illustration on the left from the traditional Catholic website *In Hoc Signo Vinctes* is also quite telling. Notice the symbol of the sun in the middle of the cross. Although difficult to read, the initials in the middle of the cross are “IHS”. This sun symbol is also very similar to the sunburst of a monstrance.

That sun symbol also bears a striking similarity to symbols found at two of the most holy sites in Catholicism. This picture on the right is from the “*Church of the Nativity*”, located in Bethlehem, Israel. This site is alleged to be **the** birthplace of the Lord Jesus Christ.



The picture at left is from the “*Church of the Holy Sepulcher*”, also located in Bethlehem, Israel. This is a very ornately decorated shrine complete with a life-size crucifix, and the symbol for the sun on the floor.

However (at least until the time of Constantine) the symbol of the sun had always been a representation of the sun god, and NOT the Son of God, Jesus Christ! In keeping with his desire for unity, the Emperor assigned the symbols of Mithra, to the Lord Jesus Christ.

The *Church of the Holy Sepulcher* and the *Church of the Nativity* attract multitudes of tourists every year. The mother of Constantine allegedly *discovered* both of these sites some 300 years *after* the death and resurrection of Christ. There is enough evidence to cast doubts as to whether these are the actual birthplace and tomb of Jesus. The *rock of Calvary* located in the *Church of the Holy Sepulcher* is claimed to be the spot where the cross of Christ was affixed.

“And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.” Luke 23:33

However, using modern technology, it has been discovered that the rock is for the most part hollow and much too small to support three crosses.

Given the number of people that visit these sites, it is no wonder that Constantine desired to have them found. Selling the relics from these *holy places* is big business, and it can be quite expensive running an Empire.

Man was created a worshipping being and desires to have something in his hands and something he can see to direct his worship towards. This is why man builds idols, *venerates* icons and statues of the Virgin Mary, the crucifix, etc. The Emperor knew this, since he too was an idolater.

But listen to the words of Christ as He addressed Thomas, one of the apostles, after His resurrection.

“Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.**”

John 20:27-29 (emphasis mine)

True faith does not require something we can see, touch, taste, smell or hear!

“Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.” Hebrews 11:1

Chapter 28

Tradition or Truth?

Mention the word *tradition* and you can almost hear the song from the opening scenes of the classic movie *"Fiddler on the Roof"*.

The character Tevye is trying to explain why the people in his little village do things the way they do them. Speaking to the audience he says:

"You may ask, How did this tradition get started? I'll tell you – I don't know! But it's a tradition! And because of our traditions, everyone knows who he is, and what God expects him to do"

This is a very apt description of the traditions of Christmas and Easter. Not once in all of New Testament scripture are believers encouraged to commemorate the birth of the Savior, Jesus Christ or honor His death with sunrise services and the hunt for eggs.

In fact the Apostle Paul states just the opposite.

"Ye observe days, and months, and times and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labor in vain."

Galatians 4:10-11

If the observance of the birth of Jesus is so important, why didn't Paul, Peter, James, John or any of the other first century Apostles and church leaders teach this practice?

One of the arguments is because the Bible doesn't say not to do it – it's ok to celebrate the birth of Christ. But this is a false and errant statement. Although Christians do have a great deal of liberty in Christ, it is not to be used as an opportunity to express unholy allegiances that usurp the Word of God.

"For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh..."

Galatians 5:13a

Although the cries of *"Keep Christ in Christmas"* arise from today's Christians, those who are unfamiliar with the Gospel of Christ are oft times the first to use the selfishness, greed and lasciviousness that are so prevalent during the holiday to mock the very name bestowed on December 25th.

"For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God."

1 Peter 2:15-16

Obviously, going to the Mall and spending hundreds or even thousands of dollars in the celebration of Christmas is not based on scripture. But those that follow the traditions surrounding the holiday are quick to point out that many of the stories concerning the season are from the Bible. However, these stories and traditions have been twisted to support view that Christmas is Christian.

Take the *Three kings from the East* scenario for example. Classic movies, Christmas plays and the carol *We Three Kings*, depict the scene of three kings from the East presenting gold, frankincense and myrrh to the Christ child in the manger. The fact that they gave gifts to the Lord is the excuse that many use to justify the rational that people are supposed to give presents at Christmastime. But the gifts were given to Christ, not Mary, Joseph or even to one another.

“Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem...they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.”
Matthew 2:1, 11b

But if we look at the scripture in context, this image of *three kings from the East* takes on a whole new meaning. To begin with, they are never called kings. Oft times, the wise men are referred to as *magi*. The magi were astrologers from Babylon and Persia that followed the ancient teachings of a so-called *prophet* named Zoroaster.

“Zoroaster was already famous in classical antiquity as the founder of the widely renowned wisdom of the Magi.”¹

“...he became a legendary figure believed to be connected with occult knowledge and magical practices in the Near Eastern and Mediterranean world.”²

Within the beliefs of this religion, there was the prophecy of a *king of kings* that would be born among the Hebrew people. The planets and constellations held great significance to these ancient astrologers. Jupiter represented a king, and the constellation of Aries represented the Judaic kingdom. The sign of this birth would be a celestial phenomenon that would appear in the west, toward the land of Israel.

Using computer technology we can now track the movement of the planets and the stars even in the distant past. There are at least two theories concerning the magi, and the sign of the birth of the king of kings.

In 7 BC, Jupiter and Saturn came together 3 times during the year – in May, September and October. It is possible that this was the sign the magi were looking for.

Then on April 17 in the year 6 BC, the moon eclipsed Jupiter during the time it was in the constellation of Aries. This eclipse could also have been the sign they were looking for that heralded the birth of the prophesied king of kings!

Whether it was one of these signs, or another, it's obvious that there was a signal in the heavens that announced the birth of the Savior to these ancient astrologers.

“The heavens declare the glory of God...” Psalms 19:1

“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14

The Word of God states that wise men came to King Herod seeking the new King that *is* born – not that *will* be born.

“Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.” Matthew 2:2

The Bible never gives the number that came and inquired of King Herod. However, this was obviously not a small band. When the Israelites were freed from their Babylonian rulers' centuries before the birth of Christ, many remained as merchants. Trade routes were established from Babylon to Israel, a distance of approximately 750 miles. These roads were filled with thieves and hostile tribal bands. For three men to travel this distance, bringing such precious commodities as gold, frankincense and myrrh would have been very foolish not wise! The arrival of these men caused a stir throughout all of Jerusalem, the largest city in Israel.

“When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.” Matthew 2:3

The thought of losing his kingdom to another did not sit well with Herod. With this in mind he also wanted to know where this new King was born.

“And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.” Matthew 2:4-6

Herod told what he had learned and asked them to go find the new King.

“Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.”
Matthew 2:7-10

The tradition of three wise men presenting gifts to the Babe in the manger is absolutely contrary to the Word of God. Jesus was not a *Babe in the manger* when they found him. He was a young child living in a house with his stepfather Joseph and his mother Mary!

“And when they were come into the **house**, they saw the **young child** with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.”

Matthew 2:11 (emphasis mine)

Knowing that Herod had no intention of allowing a new King to reign, the LORD warned the wise men and Joseph to avoid him.

“And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.”

Matthew 2:12-15

Three men could have easily slipped out of Jerusalem without being noticed. But a large band of travelers from Persia leaving the city on their way home would have caught the king's attention. The approximate age of Jesus by this time can also be ascertained by the reaction of Herod.

“Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, **from two years old and under**, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.”

Matthew 2:16 (emphasis mine)

Even the time of year that is supposed to be the birth of Christ proves itself false under a discerning eye. From December to February, it is actually quite cold in the land of Israel. The Bible tells us that when Jesus was born in Bethlehem, there were shepherds watching their flocks at night when the angel appeared, announcing the birth of the Savior.

“...there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field keeping watch over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them,...[and told them], For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.”

Luke 2:8; 9; 11

However, it is not the custom of shepherds to watch their flocks in this manner later than the end of October.

During the time that Christ was to be born, Caesar had decreed that the entire world should be taxed.

“And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.”

Luke 2:1

Unlike the days we live in, taxes were collected from the people in person instead of mailed in. Each family had to travel to their hometowns, and this process usually took quite a while. The middle of winter would not have been a very good time to be making your way to your destination. The cold and the shortness of daylight hours to travel would have made collecting taxes quite difficult. During that time of year, in that part of the world, the conditions are harsh enough that Jesus later warned His disciples:

“But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter...”

Matthew 24:20

There are those that have tried to calculate the exact time of the birth of Christ, but I am not one of them. Perhaps it was April 17, in 6 BC, or sometime in the year 7 BC. Many seem to believe that Jesus was actually born on Rosh Hashanah (the Jewish New Year) in the year 3 BC. Rosh Hashanah usually occurs on the Gregorian calendar sometime around the 30th of September.

Or perhaps it was during the Feast of Tabernacles. This could very well be the case. During the Feast of Tabernacles, the children of Israel leave their homes and live in tents, when the Lord became flesh, the Hebrew word for “dwelt” in John 1:14 means *tabernacled*.

The Bible states of Jesus:

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God...and the Word became flesh, and dwelt (tabernacled) among us.”
John 1:1; 14

Because the Hebrew calendar is based on the phases of the moon and not the rotation of the sun, the number of days in each year varies. It could very well be that Jesus was born on Rosh Hashanah because it is the time for new beginnings, or during the Feast of Tabernacles because *he lived in a tent of flesh among us*.

The Apostle Paul also confirms that the body of flesh is considered to be a tabernacle.

“For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens...For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.”
2 Corinthians 5:1; 4

But whatever the date was for the birth of the Savior, it WAS NOT December 25th. By that fact alone we can see that there is absolutely no biblical standard to observe the day called Christmas as the birth of Christ.

“...our Lord was not born on the 25th of December, when no flocks were out in the fields; nor could he have been born later than September, as the flocks were still in the fields by night. On this very ground, the nativity in December should be given up.”³

But as previously stated, there is a great emphasis for believers to remember the Lord's death and resurrection by partaking of the Lord's Supper. For it is by His death and resurrection that man can be saved from eternal damnation.

"But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him."
Romans 5:8-9

Chapter 29

Nothing New Under the Sun

There is a scripture in the Bible that states:

“The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.”
Ecclesiastes 1:9

Mixing idols, idol altars and pagan religious practices with the ways of God is nothing new.

King Manasseh

Manasseh, one of the kings of Jerusalem, built altars to Baal and put them in the temple of the LORD.

“Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzibah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD...Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.”
2 Kings 21:1-5, 9

Because of the sins of King Manasseh, the people of Israel were captives in Babylon for 70 years.

“Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.”
2 Kings 24: 3-4

King Jeroboam

In order to save his life and keep his throne, King Jeroboam set up pagan idols close to the people so they wouldn't have to go to Jerusalem to worship. By doing this he could keep the people from being exposed to the true priests of the LORD and the truth of the Law of God. Following the example of the Israelites that left Egypt, he fashioned golden calves for the people to worship.

“And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.”

1 Kings 12:26-29

He then picked his **own priests** and instituted a **new festival** on a **new day** of his own choosing, causing the people of Israel to sin before the Lord.

“And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan. And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.”

1 Kings 12:30-33

Even though it was claimed that the One True God of Israel was still to be the center of worship on this new religious holiday – neither the leaders, the holiday, nor the worship, were authorized by God or accepted by Him.

King Solomon

King Solomon, the wisest man to ever live, (other than the Lord Jesus Christ) fell from grace with the LORD by marrying foreign women. He then compromised with the false gods of his foreign wives' and worshipped at their idol altars.

“But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods...For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God...For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD...”

1 Kings 1:1-2; 4; 5-6

The entire book of Hosea in the Old Testament is a testimony of how the LORD deals with His people when they turn from Him to follow after idols. Israel was compared to a harlot because of their idolatrous ways.

Much of what was written can also be related to the modern Church.

“I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts...And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to [Baal], and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD.”

Hosea 2:11; 13

In fact, the history of the Israelites is ripe with God's judgment upon them for forsaking the LORD and turning to false gods.

Who can deny that Christmas and Easter aren't religious holiday's of mans own choosing? They are completely over-run with pagan symbols and rituals, all under the guise of worshiping the One True God and Savior, Jesus Christ!

Doesn't this form of worship constitute false religion, thereby making it unacceptable to God? Where in the Bible do Christians, or anyone else for that matter, have the right to add new holy days to Gods calendar?

The Feasts of the LORD

The LORD has established His holy days and feasts as revealed by His Word, the Bible.

1. Day of Atonement

“Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.”
Leviticus 23:27

2. Feast of Passover

“And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof.”
Exodus 12:43

3. Feast of Trumpets

“Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.”
Leviticus 23:24

4. Feast of Tabernacles

“Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.”
Leviticus 23:34

5. Feast of First fruits (Pentecost)

“Also in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD.”
Numbers 28:26

6. Feast of Purim

“On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.”
Esther 9:17

7. Feast of Dedication (Chanukah)

“And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon’s porch.”
John 10:22-23

But the Roman Catholic Institution has added numerous holy days and ceremonies to Gods calendar, most of which have been adopted by the so-called *Protestant Christian Church*. All of which have their roots in the Pagan festivals of idolatry.

Although the Roman Institution claims to be the "*One True Church*", the evidence proves that it was born in ancient Babylon.

The pagan religious practices begun by Cush, Semiramis and Nimrod consisted of:

Idols

The worship of the Mother Goddess and Infant

Confessionals

Priests in black garments

Nuns

The rosary

The celibacy of the priesthood

The doctrine of purgatory

Plus much other dogma and rituals one would find practiced in the modern Roman Catholic Church.

And it is from that very system that we get the celebrations known as Christmas and Easter.

Chapter 30

Happy Birthday to Who?

Christmas is alleged to be a commemoration of the birth of the Jesus Christ. But just because the name Christ is involved, does not necessarily mean it refers to the Lord Jesus. The title “*Christ*” is the Greek translation for *Messiah* or *the Anointed One*, bestowed on Jesus because He is the only begotten Son of God.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16

Lucifer (now known as Satan or the devil) was created by the LORD to lead the worship of the other angels before the Throne of God. He was the chief angel that the Bible calls the anointed cherub.

“Thou art the anointed cherub.” Ezekiel 28:14

The anointing that Lucifer received from God set him apart from all of the other angels, making him in essence *another christ*.

However, he is not *the* Christ. The True Christ is God incarnate, the Savior of the world sent to bring redemption to man.

“For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.” John 3:17

Puffed up with the pride of his own *importance*, Lucifer was foolish enough to think he could take God’s place!

“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning...For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God...I will be like the most High.” Isaiah 14:12, 13, 14

Since God was not going to just turn His Throne over, Lucifer decided to take it by force. Somehow he convinced one third of the angels of the LORD to join him in his rebellion.

“And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon...And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth.” Revelation 12:3; 4

He lost the battle and was banished from Heaven. It was at this time that his name was changed to Satan.

“And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.”
Revelation 12:7-8

Now he is the sworn enemy of the LORD and everything that God cherishes – especially those that follow Jesus Christ.

But he still seeks to be adored. His greatest triumph would have been to get the very God that created him to bow down in worship.

“And the devil, taking (Jesus) up into an high mountain, [showed] unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.”
Luke 4:5-7

“And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.”
Luke 4:8

Satan couldn't get the Lord Jesus to bow down to him, so why not go for the next best thing? Get those that claim to follow Christ to bow down and worship him while believing that they are truly worshipping God!

Since adoration of the sun god is one of Satan's main avenues to receive worship from man, the “*Christ*” in Christmas is none other than the devil himself. Using treachery and deception, the world in general and multitudes of Christians have been deceived into honoring the devil through the celebration of the sun god.

The False Christ

Satan's goals are be like the most High God. But he is not just *another christ*, he is also a *false christ*.

He lusts to be worshipped, and will use whatever means possible to attain that goal. The hunger to take to himself the adoration that belongs solely to the LORD God Almighty, is all consuming.

The worldwide celebrations that occur on December 25th were begun by man as **the** day to honor the re-birth of the sun god. But this holiday was conceived in the heart of Satan, and ultimately, as man partakes of the celebration, it is the devil that receives the worship.

Just as he accomplished with Eve, the devil has twisted what the LORD has said to get man to honor the reincarnated sun god. He seems to be extremely adept at this when it comes to religious leaders.

The modern day priests and pastors of the religion of the sun god continue in the practices of the ancient ways, but now they perform them “*in the Name of Jesus*”.

When a Roman Catholic priest is ordained, they also become known as *alter Christus*, Latin for *another Christ*. Any man elected pope MUST come from the Catholic priesthood.

Although a priest is *another Christ*, according to Roman Catholic Law, the Pope is the *Vicar* (substitute) of *Christ*.

“The pope, who as visible head of the Church, the Mystical Body of Christ, represents Christ on earth, and is therefore supreme in authority.”¹

“[the] Pope sits as Christ.”²

There have been many interesting things stated and written by popes over the centuries concerning how they view themselves. These perceptions have become part of Catholic doctrine. Being the supreme authority of the Roman Institution, Papal Bulls or official documents are issued to back up their outrageous claims.

Being *Vicar of Christ*, they see themselves sitting as God Almighty on the earth!

“We [the papacy] hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.”
Pope Leo XIII

Subjection to the Pope of Rome is absolutely necessary for salvation!

“We declare, assert, define and pronounce: To be subject to the Roman Pontiff is to every human creature altogether necessary for salvation.”
Pope Boniface VIII

When a man is ordained a Roman Catholic priest, he becomes so powerful, that he tells God what to do. At his unction he can call the Son of God down from heaven and turn him into bread and wine! This is truly a “*great sign and wonder*”!

But Jesus warned us of these things.

“For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall [show] great signs and wonders [turning bread and wine into God]; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before.”
Matthew 24:24-25

The Antichrist

In these Last Days, Satan will inhabit the man known as the Antichrist that will seek to be worshipped as God!

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.”

2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 (emphasis mine)

He will cause the whole world to worship the devil. But just as it was in the days of the severest persecution from Rome, those that truly follow the Lord Jesus will not bow down in adoration.

“And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints (the true Christians), and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.”

Revelation 13:5-8

The Winter Solstice-Saturnalia-Christmas celebrations are a common thread throughout the world. How easy will it be for the Antichrist to “*unite*” the world under the banner of honoring the birthday of *the re-incarnated sun god*?

Constantine used this very same tactic to unite his empire and create the false church almost 1700 years ago. Since those days the leaders of the ecumenical Christian Church have been preparing believers to compromise with this same satanic celebration.

Liar Liar Pants on Fire

Obviously, someone has lied about Christmas being the birthday of the Lord Jesus, and that it is a Christian holy day. It can't be God that lied.

“God is not a man, that he should lie...”

Numbers 23:19

“...it [is] impossible for God to lie.”

Hebrews 6:18

The Bible clearly tells us who is lying.

“...**the devil**...He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: **for he is a liar, and the father of it.**”
John 8:44 (emphasis mine)

All through the scriptures, the Lord has made it plain what festivals He has instituted. Many people of Jewish heritage still practice them today at the same time of year that their ancestors did.

So, if Gods Word is the truth, and it is that Word that Christians are to rely on – why is there NOTHING in it about Christmas?

That’s because Christmas, as we have all been taught it, is a lie, a mere fable. The Bible says that the time will come when people:

“...will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall turn to fables.”
2 Timothy 4:4

Cain and Abel

Cain brought his offering to God from ground that was cursed because of the disobedience of Adam. It was not Cain that had disobeyed, but he brought something to the LORD that was a fruit of what was cursed.

“And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake...”
Genesis 3:17a

“And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect.” Genesis 4:3-5

This is exactly what Christians do that claim to be worshipping God on Christmas or Easter. God hates idolatry. It brings a curse. Nothing good can come out of it. All of the trappings of Christmas and Easter were originally Pagan idolatry. If God would not accept the offering of Cain because it was cursed, why should the Lord accept a Pagan rite just because we call it Christian?

Partial truth is a lie! The Bible dictates that the people that come to our churches should be taught the Word of God and be given wisdom from the scriptures; not a mixture of *some* truth and the fables that were born in the idolatrous societies from long ago.

This is a great offence to the Lord.

“He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.” Psalm 101:7

And what of the children that are entrusted to churches and to Sunday school teachers to be taught the very basics of Christianity? Those pastors, preachers, teachers and leaders that perpetuate the lies of Christmas and Easter either by open declaration, stunning silence or compromising conformity should take heed to the words of Jesus.

“But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but **woe to that man** by whom the offence cometh!” Matthew 18:6-7 (emphasis mine)

Chapter 31

The spirit of Christmas

There was a newspaper article written many years ago that contained the now classic line “*Yes Virginia there is a Santa Claus!*”

To put this so-called Christian holiday in a biblical perspective, it could well be said, “*Yes Christian, there is a spirit of Christmas*”.

“For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.”

Ephesians 6:12

To fully comprehend how the *spirit of Christmas* has become so ingrained into the hearts of men and women requires spiritual understanding. These are truths that only the Holy Spirit can reveal to a person.

“Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God. These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.”

1 Corinthians 2:12-14

Many times demons have names that describe their character or their rank in the kingdom of darkness.

“And [Jesus] asked [the demon], What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.”

Mark 5:9

“When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.”

Mark 9:25

The Queen of heaven

Forged into the societies and minds of man from ancient Babylon is the principality known as the *Queen of Heaven*, by far the most vicious ever released on the human race! *She* sits at Satan's right hand – *she* is the evil force behind the spirit of Christmas.

“Mother Babylon and the Babylonian religion was the foundation and primeval force of false religions and systems of idolatry.”¹

The ancient civilization of Babylon was indeed a physical place, and in the Bible, it also spiritually represents idolatry and all that is opposed to the truth.

“Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.”

Jeremiah 51:47

According to the scriptures, the Queen of Heaven influences **every** nation and **every** ruler.

“For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her.”

Revelation 18:3

Not only found throughout mythology, the Queen of Heaven is also mentioned in the Old Testament of the Bible.

“The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven.”

Jeremiah 7:18

The influence of this principality was so strong that the children of Israel forsook the One True God to worship the Queen of Heaven.

“But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes...”

Jeremiah 44:17a

Using the basic need for food and safety, this principality deceives man into thinking that *she*, and not the most High God is the source of fulfillment.

“...for [when we worshipped the Queen of heaven] we plenty of victuals (food), and were well, and saw no evil.” Jeremiah 44:17b

This principality seeks to accomplish Satan's desire to be worshipped as God, and has found its place in the religions of world. One of the ways that this is achieved is through the exaltation of motherhood. Now she is called the *Blessed Virgin Mary, Mother of God*.

The spirit of Motherhood

Other than the Gift of Eternal life through Christ and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, becoming a parent is by far one of the greatest blessings that the LORD has bestowed on man. But just as the spirit of Christmas has nothing to do with Christ, the spirit of motherhood has nothing to do with being a mother.

This spirit is about the supernatural adoration and worship of motherhood! Using guilt and manipulation to get what it wants, this spirit sets out to prove that *mother* is the only source of true love and acceptance.

This can be found in phrases such as *"He has the face only a mother could love!"* or the famous *"I want a girl just like the girl that married dear old dad"*. Many times a man will seek a wife just like their mother. This is because they have been conditioned to "see" their mother as fulfillment, and they desire to continue in that same spirit.

"What would your mother think?" is a question that has been used to control or sway a person long after their mother has died; and more than one angry mother has used the line *"I gave you life"* to coerce her child to submit to her will.

The classic jokes about Jewish mothers or the mother-in-law syndrome may seem funny; but they are merely telltale evidence of the influence of this principality.

The diabolical purpose of this spirit is to influence man to take their eyes off of the Lord, and focus on what his mother thinks!

"This was Satan's masterplan to usurp the sovereignty of Almighty God by exalting woman over man, mother over son, queen over king and ultimately the Queen of heaven over the King of kings and Lord of lords, Jesus Christ."²

In the Word of God, the LORD has established the hierarchy of the Church, the home and relationships. The husband is to be the head of the household, NOT the wife. Thus making the man the leader of his house.

"But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God."
1 Corinthians 11:3

A scene from the movie *My Big Fat Greek Wedding* shows the mother telling her daughter that even though the father is the head of the family, the wife is the neck and can move *the head* wherever she wants it to go. She then proceeds to use guilt and manipulation to get him to bend to her wishes. Unfortunately, this scenario is played out everyday in Christian homes and churches throughout the world.

Although the scripture in 1 Corinthians 11 verse 3 has been misused and abused by many religious people, it does not give a man or a husband the right to be a fearsome dictator.

“Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word.”

Ephesians 5:25-26

A truly godly wife and mother is a blessing from the Lord, and a great gift to any man of God.

“Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.”

Proverbs 31:10-12

Mama of the Congregation

In the Roman Catholic Church, the principality of the Queen of heaven operating through the *spirit of motherhood* has found the perfect religious institution to express itself in a blatantly outward form. However, mainstream Protestant Christianity has not escaped unscathed from the onslaught of the *Queen of heaven*.

“Sometimes the influence is underlying and [as] subtle as...the indirect control of the wife of a pastor, deacon or elder. In other cases the influence by certain women in the church outwardly dominates and rules the administration and social activities.”³

In most churches across America, there is one woman in the congregation who holds enough clout, who knows everything about everybody, and has the pastor's ear to such a degree, that she can change the course of a church. It could be a wife, secretary or Sunday school teacher.

“Many denominations have a tradition of appointing an elder woman as ‘Mother of the church’ and in many instances she exhibits an amazing amount of influential power.”⁴

Whenever this spirit is operating within a church or congregation, you will also find envy and jealousy. Those that are vying for the position of *church Mother* are covetous of the attention and influence exuded by the one *holding the office*. They create problems and stir controversy within a body of believers, many times working behind the scenes to topple the current church Mother. If the pastor or some other church leader *gets wise* to her undermining, and tries to put a stop to it, that person becomes the target. Seduction, manipulation or rumors are lodged against whoever is revealing the devilish tactics. The end result could be a pastor involved in an adulterous relationship, or a church that splits over something as silly and ridiculous as colors of church robes or what hymns are sung. Usually, the one that was caused all the problems in the first place is seen as some sort of victim, or a savior and becomes the *Queen* of the new church.

“For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and **every evil work.**”
James 3:16 (emphasis mine)

These usurpers are not that hard to spot within a congregation. Many churches have a clique of women that handle most of the social activities. They are the ones *decked to the nines* in the fanciest clothes. They have the most alluring hair-dos, make-up and jewelry – a complete violation of scripture.

“In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.”

1 Timothy 2:9-10

There is nothing wrong with wanting to look nice while attending church, but when a woman shows up to *worship the Lord* looking like someone off the cover of *Vogue*, then it needs to be addressed. This kind of attire can be a total distraction for men that are attending the service, and can also engender envy and jealousy from the other women that are not dressed as well.

“My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?”
James 2:1-4

Stories of pastors and churchgoers that have fallen prey to the seductiveness of this spirit are everywhere. Divorce is all too common in modern Christendom, usually preceded by adultery between fellow church members. Most of the pastors that come under the influence of the *Queen of heaven* do so because of the lust that has not been dealt with in their hearts. This was the case concerning King David who committed adultery with another mans wife. Instead of fighting side by side with his men for the safety of Israel, he was taking it easy at his palace in Jerusalem. Bathsheba was his neighbor, and probably knew well that it was the habit of the king to walk on his balcony. She placed herself in the position for David to see her while she was bathing.

“And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.”

2 Samuel 11:2-4

Bathsheba became pregnant with David's baby, and although Uriah was completely loyal and devoted to the King, David had him set up to be killed in battle.

“And [David] wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die... And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.”

2 Samuel 11:15; 17

Samson fell to the wiles of Delilah, which cost him his eyesight, his strength and his freedom.

“And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah... And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him...the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.”

Judges 16:4; 19; 21

In our day, John Hagee, a very well known television pastor and author, also surrendered to the spirit of the *Queen of heaven*, violated his wedding vows and committed adultery with one of his congregates. In 1975 he was removed from his position of pastor at Trinity Church, divorced his wife and then married the woman that took part in the demise of his first marriage. He quickly took the job as pastor of what has become known as Cornerstone Church in San Antonio, Texas. This congregation now boasts an attendance of 17,000. His biography on the web site for Cornerstone omits the adultery but extols this so called *man of God*. Quoting Hagee it states:

“America stands at the crossroads. Our destiny as a nation hangs in the balance. America's hope for survival is the anointed preaching of the gospel with such force that the chains of drug addiction, AIDS, Satanism, homosexuality, pornography, divorce and drunkenness are broken.”⁵

Apparently the *anointed preaching* he speaks of was not “anointed enough” to stop him from committing adultery. John Hagee has a track record of increasing the numbers of attendants to a church, and consequently bringing in more money. Apparently, those that picked him to pastor Cornerstone Church are either ignorant of the scriptures in 1 Timothy chapter 3, or were more interested in bringing in bodies *and* dollars rather than following the dictates of New Testament Christianity.

“This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach...Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.”

1 Timothy 3:1-2; 12

In these Latter Days, we now have women appointed as *pastors*, or co-pastors within many mainline denominations such as the Methodist Church. The Church of God based in Anderson, Indiana boasts that it was founded in 1881 on the idea of following the leadership of the Holy Spirit, with the Bible as their only statement of beliefs. In the early 20th Century 32% of their churches were being led by women.

“Statistically, the number of women ministers in the Church of God (Anderson, IN) saw its largest growth in the five year period beginning in 1920, reaching its peak in 1925 when 32% of Church of God (Anderson, IN) congregations were pastored by women...”⁶

The number of women holding the office of “*pastor*” within this *non-denominational denomination* has been in steady decline. One of the reasons given by *Pastor* Huber one of the leaders of Church of God:

“Still another factor that [Pastor] Huber mentioned was simply that ‘some men are personally uncomfortable with women in authority.’”⁷

There are many women that hold unscriptural places of authority within modern Christendom. On the ever-popular Trinity Broadcasting Network, Juanita Bynum is actually called *apostle*. Using scriptures such as:

“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.”
Galatians 3:28

“Yea, all of you be subject one to another...” 1 Peter 5:5b

There are those that believe the Church needs to *progress* in its attitude towards women operating in the roles of authority. But like so many within Christianity, they pick and chose which scriptures they want to adhere to and disregard the rest. In reference to Galatians 3:28, the Apostle Paul was pointing out that it was no longer physical heritage that opened the way to the LORD, nor was the gospel gender specific. Eternal Life was available to everybody – God is not a respecter of persons.

“Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.”
Acts 10:34-35

But if you read the scriptures leading up to 1 Peter 5:5, you will see that the apostle was also laying out the government and hierarchy of the Church.

Jesus never called a woman as an apostle, and in his letter to Timothy, as already pointed out, elders were men appointed to lead the church. If women were supposed to be leaders, why don't the scriptures also state “*Let the bishop be the wife of one husband*”?

“If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife...Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife.” 1 Timothy 3:1b; 12a

“The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof... Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder...”

1 Peter 5:1-2; 5a

The belief that it is now totally acceptable to God for women to run a church or ministry is completely false. Contrary to scripture – Paula White, Joyce Meyer, Marilyn Hickey and a host of others are the *pastors* of congregations and regularly teach seminars and conferences.

“But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.”
1 Timothy 2:12

They claim this scripture must be taken in context of the patriarchal society that was current during the time it was written. But if that is the truth, it opens the whole Bible to the interpretation of the days we live in. That kind of thinking makes the Word of God subject to man, rather than man subject to the Word of God. This is the same line of thought that has led many so-called Christians to believe that homosexuality is accepted by God as a form of love between a man and a man, or a woman and a woman.

The Bible states that Jesus is the Word of God.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.”
John 1:1

The Bible also states:

“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.”
Hebrews 13:8

“For I am the LORD, I change not...”
Malachi 3:6a

It is also written:

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.”
2 Timothy 3:16

Under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit the Apostle Paul wrote to the Church in Corinth:

“But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.”
1 Corinthians 11:3

The apostle did not pen this because he was prejudiced against women, nor was he trying to say women were less than men in any way. He knew the scriptures. He knew that from the beginning the woman was created to be a helpmate for man.

“And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.” Genesis 2:18

The Lord had revealed to him how and through whom the Church of Jesus Christ was to be governed. It is as simple as that.

“Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and **thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.**”

Genesis 3:16 (emphasis mine)

Even in the home, the wife of an unsaved husband is still to be subject to him and she is not to try to win him over through much preaching.

“Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.” 1 Peter 3:1-2

God created man and woman the way He did because it was His good pleasure to do so. He is the One that established how and who it is that should be the head of the house and the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ.

“...O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the potter power over the clay...” Romans 9:20b-21a

There are many areas where a woman can be useful and extremely beneficial in any church or ministry. But any church that is openly run by a woman is scripturally out of order and vulnerable to evil influences – especially the principality of the Queen of heaven and the spirit of motherhood. One of the more noticeable effects of this demonic influence is when the man and woman exchange the roles where God has placed them.

Men and women that have been seduced by this spirit usually take on qualities of the opposite sex. The women become more manly and the men are usually effeminate. In extreme cases, they become homosexuals. The man with the greatest expression of this principality will actually bear its name – “*Queen*”. Within the Christian church, those male leaders influenced by the *Queen of heaven* also exude a certain effeminate nature, often disguised as “*a loving spirit*”. However, they are unable to stand in any true authority or exercise godly leadership. Because of their instability, women feel it is *their duty* to try to influence the church in the way they believe the Lord wants it to go. Instead of trying to encourage the man to stand and take the reigns, as the Lord would have them to, they take over.

This perpetuates the error and causes the man and the woman to slip more and more under the dominion of the *Queen of heaven*.

This is exactly what the devil wants because it keeps the man and the woman in bondage. In the godly order of man as the head and the woman as the helpmate, true freedom in Christ can be attained for both and it effects everyone around them.

The Baby Jesus

Another expression of the principality of the *Queen of heaven* in relation to Christmas is to portray Jesus Christ as a babe in a manger. In an effort to continue this idea of the Lord Jesus as an infant in the minds of man, we have all of the depictions of Him as a baby, complete with the elaborate celebrations of His birth. The title *Prince of Peace* has been attributed to this particular impression. But the Bible never states that the *Prince* is an infant.

“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” Isaiah 9:6

But this also is right in line with the *spirit of motherhood*, for even in the modern world a prince is subject to the queen. These perceptions are demonically designed to keep us trapped in the idea of an infant Christ under the influence of His mother.



Capturing the ancient images of the goddess Mother and the Infant, we have Christmas cards with the picture of “*Mary and the Baby Jesus*” many times complete with the nimbus. As far as Christmas is concerned, portraying the Lord Jesus as a babe is essential.

For the spirit of Christmas to maintain its hold on man, the *Blessed Virgin* has to be kept in the forefront. This is accomplished by skewing the perception of Jesus in His capacity of the risen Lord.

Chapter 32

The Mother of God

The Roman Catholic Institution is called “Holy Mother Church”¹ by popes, priests and the faithful; and the *Blessed Virgin* is the “*Mother of the Church*”.

“The Virgin Mary is clearly the mother of the members of [the Roman Catholic Church].”²

“I entrust this responsibility of the whole Church to the maternal intercession of Mary, Mother of the Redeemer.”³

“I once wrote that ‘the Mother of Christ presents herself as the *spokeswoman of her Son's will*’...”⁴

“For this reason Mary is the sure path to our meeting with Christ. Devotion to the Mother of the Lord, when it is genuine, is always an impetus to a life guided by the spirit and values of the Gospel.”⁵

In all of these instances the *Blessed Virgin* operating in the *spirit of motherhood* is set above the Word of God and the Lord Christ Jesus.

According to Catholic tradition and teaching, because the *Blessed Virgin Mary* is the “Mother of God”, it is through her that the grace and mercy of God are dispensed.

“Mary's authority with her Son [is] such that whatever graces he confers on men she has their distribution and apportionment.”⁶

“All grace that is communicated to this world comes to us by a threefold movement...It is dispensed to a very perfect order from God in Christ, from Christ in the Virgin, and from the Virgin in us.”⁷

This very statement is contrary to the Word of God. Referring to the mystery of the redemption of man through Jesus Christ, the Apostle Paul wrote to the church in Colosse:

“Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations...which is **Christ in you**, the hope of glory”

Colossians 1:26, 27 (emphasis mine)

Taking into account that the Holy Spirit is God (1 John 5:7, Acts 5:3-4), claiming that it is from the *Virgin in us* that grace is received makes the Roman goddess equal with God.

“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.” John 14:16

“Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” 1 Corinthians 3:16

One of the classic books expounding the Catholic beliefs surrounding *the Mother of God* is entitled “*The Glories of Mary*”, written by Alphonsus Mary de Liguori in 1750. Liguori was a lifelong Catholic that was completely devoted to the Blessed Virgin. He became a Roman priest at 30 and in 1787 died at the ripe old age of 91. He was so highly thought of, that even Pope Pius VI (who had excluded him from his own congregations while Liguori was alive) began petitioning for his sainthood just 9 years after Liguori died.

After his death, Liguori moved quickly up the ladder of saintly success required by the Catholic Church. Within 84 years Alphonsus de Liguori was canonized and declared a “*Doctor of the Church*” by the Roman Institution.

His book, which bears the Official seal of the Roman Catholic Church, has become the benchmark for Catholic dogma on the subject of veneration, worship, and devotion to *the Blessed Virgin*.

The Editor’s notice, written by the Roman Catholic priest Eugene Grimm, states that it is from the spirit of *Mother Church* that the teachings contained in “*The Glories of Mary*” emanates.

“Everything that our saint has written is...a summary of... Catholic tradition on the subject (of the Blessed Virgin) it is not an individual author; it is...**the Church herself that speaks to us** by her prophets, her apostles, her pontiffs, her saints, her fathers, her doctors, of all nations and all ages. No other book appears to be more worthy of recommendation in this respect than the *Glories of Mary*.”⁸ (emphasis mine)

As already noted the Catholic Church sees itself as *above* the Word of God.

“...the church is above the Bible...”⁹

Under the Divine inspiration of the Holy Spirit, the Psalmist wrote that the Word of God is actually above the Name of God.

“...for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.”
Psalm 138:2

By claiming that the Roman Church is above the Bible (the Word of God), they have exalted themselves above the Name of God! Just as the devil tried to do!

“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.”
Isaiah 14:13-15

Apparently, the Catholic hierarchy places no credence on the scriptures, even though they testify of themselves!

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.”
2 Timothy 3:16

When scripture contradicts Catholic teaching or tradition, it is Roman Canon that wins out. This is the very reason explaining how the papacy could execute millions of Bible believing Christians, even though the accused could back up their stand with the Word of God! This is also how they place the *Blessed Virgin* above the Savior Jesus Christ.

According to Catholic teaching, when Jesus is ready to unleash His wrath on some poor sinner, His mother Mary is the **only one** that can calm His anger. She goes before His throne and pleads for mercy for the faithful Catholics that pray to her. The Roman Institution sees Mary as the **true** savior, and views Jesus Christ as a fearsome Judge that only seeks to punish mankind.

“...if God is angry with a sinner, and Mary takes him under her protection, she with-holds the avenging arm of her Son, and saves him. ‘And so...no one can be found more fit for this office than Mary, who seizes the sword of divine justice with her own hands to prevent it from falling upon and punishing the sinner.’”¹⁰

Because she is His mother, Jesus cannot refuse her request.

“...whatever the Mother asks for, the Son **never** denies her...”¹¹ (emphasis mine)

It is Mary that is a sinner’s refuge!

“...Mary is called a plane-tree...that sinners may understand that as the plane-tree gives shelter to [travelers] from the heat of the sun, so does Mary invite them to take shelter under her protection from the wrath of God, justly kindled against them.”¹²

It is the *Mother of God* that saves us!

“It is impossible for anyone to perish who attentively, and with humility, cultivates devotion towards this divine Mother.”¹³

The writings of de Liguori affirm that *the Blessed Virgin* is the savior of the Roman Institution!

“He who has not recourse* to Mary **is lost**; but who was ever lost that had recourse to the most Blessed Virgin?”¹⁴ (emphasis mine)

“Mary is the one that will deliver us from death.”¹⁵

Over the centuries the popes have also written many things concerning Mary. These encyclicals have become official church doctrine about her life, devotion to her and the *Blessed Virgin*’s necessity in the Roman Church.

We will let those things written speak for themselves.

A Papal Bull issued by Pope Pius IX stated,

“We could not find a more powerful protectress or [anyone] more irresistible before God. She is for us the best of mothers, our safest confidante and **in fact the very motive for our hope**; she always obtains all she asks for and her prayer is always heard.”¹⁶ (emphasis mine)

Pope Leo XIII claimed that Mary is the intermediary or intercessor that **all** must pass through to get to the Lord Jesus.

“With equal truth may it be also affirmed that, by the will of God, Mary is the intermediary through whom is distributed unto us this immense treasure of mercies gathered by God, for mercy and truth were created by Jesus Christ. Thus as no man [goes] to the Father but by the Son, so no man [goes] to Christ but by His Mother. All men, moreover, are filled with the hope and confidence that petitions which might be received with less favour from the lips of unworthy men, God will accept when they are recommended by the most Holy Mother, and will grant with all favours.”¹⁷

* “going to with a request, as for aid” *New Webster’s Expanded Dictionary, 1994 Edition*

Pope Pius X claimed that she commanded the Lord Jesus! This would actually make her **more powerful** than God!

‘For, while the prayers of those in heaven have certainly some claim on the watchful eye of God, Mary’s prayers place their assurance on the right of a mother. For that reason, when she approaches the throne of her Divine Son, she begs as an advocate, she prays as a handmaid, but she **commands** as a mother.’¹⁸ (emphasis mine)

The *power* of the Blessed Virgin over God is confirmed in the “*Glories of Mary*”.

“All power is given to thee (the Blessed Virgin) in heaven and earth...”¹⁹

“At the command of Mary, all obey, even God.”²⁰

Pope Pius IX gave this instruction to the faithful of the Roman Institution,

“Let all the children of the Catholic Church...Proceed to **worship**, invoke, and pray to **the most blessed Virgin Mary**, mother of God...”²¹ (emphasis mine)

Pope John Paul II claims to be the head of the True Church of Jesus Christ here on earth. However:

“*Totus Tuus* (I am completely yours, O Mary) is the motto for [the papacy of John Paul II].”²²

On the coat of arms for Pope John Paul II is also the large “M” signifying his devotion to the Roman goddess.



After an attempt was made on his life in 1980, Pope John Paul II claimed that the Blessed Virgin saved his life.

“John Paul II is sure that Our Lady of Fatima saved him from an assassin because the attempt on his life occurred on the anniversary of Mary’s first appearance to the children at Fatima in Portugal. He undertook a pilgrimage there to thank her for her intervention, and the bullet from Mehmet Ali Agca’s gun is now mounted in the crown on the Virgin’s statue in the Fatima shrine.”²³

“...it was a mother's hand that guided the bullet's path.”²⁴

“Toward the end of his reign, Pope John Paul II has been heavily promoting his Roman Catholic goddess, the Virgin Mary. Throughout his term as pope, he has consistently focused on Mary rather than Jesus. He began by placing a large "M" on his coat of arms. His personal motto translates, "Mary, I am all yours." Later, when assassin Aqca wounded him, he repeatedly and publicly thanked Mary rather than Jesus for saving his life. For several months he has used one of his weekly Vatican appearances to describe how she is the 'Mother of God', 'Mother of the Church', etc.”²⁵

In another step to honor the *Blessed Virgin* for *saving* him from the assassin's bullet, the entire world was given to Mary.

“As is well known, Pope John Paul II immediately thought of consecrating the world to...Mary and he himself composed a prayer for what he called an *Act of Entrustment*. 'In entrusting to you, O Mother, the world, all individuals and peoples, we also *entrust* to you *this very consecration of the world*, placing it in your motherly Heart.”²⁶

His devotion is so profound towards the *Blessed Virgin* that Pope John Paul II is pushing to *officially* establish Mary as the Co-Redeemer, a necessary step in making her equal with God in Catholic canon.

“Lately, there has been speculation as to whether he will use his infallibility to raise her to the next level of 'Co-redeemer', 'Co-mediator', and 'Advocate of the people of God.’”²⁷

“In 1997 he established a special commission of twenty-three scholars to consider defining Mary as Co-Redemptrix of the human race.”²⁸

On the 25th anniversary of his pontificate, Pope John Paul II addressed tens of thousands of faithful at the Vatican and poured out his adoration to the Catholic goddess. Once again showing that in the minds of the Roman Institution, the *Blessed Virgin* is above all!

“I renew, in the hands of Mary, beloved Mother, the gift of myself, of the present and the future: **everything will be done according to your will.**”²⁹ (emphasis mine)

However, when the Lord Jesus taught the people to pray, He asked that the will of the Heavenly Father be done!

“After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. **Thy will be done** in earth, as it is in heaven.” Matthew 6:9-10 (emphasis mine)

This statement about the *will of Mary* reveals the heart behind Catholic worship. Considering the vast power that the Roman Institution attributes to their goddess, it's quite obvious that they do see her as above God – as they see their church above the Bible.

In these Last Days the *Queen of heaven* has made several remarkable predictions. *The Lady of All Nations*, as she is sometimes called, made the following known to Catholic visionary Ida Peerdeman:

“Once more I am here - The Co-Redemptrix, Mediatrix, and Advocate is now standing before you. I have chosen this day: on this day the Lady will be crowned. Theologians and apostles of the Lord Jesus Christ, listen carefully: I have given you the explanation of the dogma. Work and ask for this dogma. You should petition the Holy Father for this dogma. On this date ‘the Lady of All Nations’ will receive Her **official** title of ‘Lady of All Nations.’”³⁰ (emphasis mine)

These apparitions of the *Queen of heaven* have not escaped the eye of the mainstream media.

“In 1997, *Newsweek* ran a cover story on the Virgin Mary. In the article they write: ‘In many ways, the 20th century has belonged to Mary. From almost every continent, visionaries have reported more than 400 apparitions of the Virgin - more than in the previous three centuries combined. Taken together, these visions point to what the Marian Movement believes is a millennial *Age of Mary*.’”³¹

On the Catholic *Queen of Heaven* web page, a poll showed that 74% of the people that visited the site favored Pope John Paul II declaring the *Blessed Virgin Co-Redemptrix*.³²

As it was in the days of Constantine, there are those who do not ascribe to the beliefs surrounding Christ and Christianity. But they can identify with “*the Mother of God*”.

“...many Pagans and Witches, particularly those who were raised as Catholics, now regard Mary as one of the numerous forms of the Goddess.”³³

It is now common for reputable publications such as the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, and the on-line *Encyclopedia Mythica* to identify the Virgin Mary with the Egyptian goddess Isis.

Although much has been written by Catholic theologians, doctors and popes concerning Mary, there is no biblical basis for their assertions.

In scripture Mary is never called "*the Mother of God*". However, it is evident that she was the mother of Jesus. The argument is that since Jesus is God, then of course that makes Mary *the Mother of God*. But this is based on tradition and human reasoning, not scripture.

"For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"

1 Corinthians 1:20

It was around the time of Constantine that the term *Mother of God* began to take on its current meaning within the realms of so-called *Christianity*.

"...Paolo Sarpi in his 'History of the Council of Trent' sketches the rise of Mariolatry in the papal church. The phrase 'Mother of the Divine Son,' used toward the end of the third century, was used not in her honour but in honour of Christ to show that He was born Divine. By degrees it was used in honour of Mary instead of Christ. In the eleventh century a canonical office was instituted in honour of her which gained ground by decrees of church councils and popes until the Jesuits came on the scene in the sixteenth century when it advanced in leaps and bounds."³⁴

There is not one instance in the whole of the New Testament where Jesus called Mary "mother". Whenever He addressed her in scripture, He always used the phrase "woman", and even rebuked her at the marriage in Cana of Galilee.

"And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. **Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.**"

John 2:1-4 (emphasis mine)

As He hung on the cross, bearing the sins of the world. He still used the same term - *woman*.

“When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.”

John 19:26-27

In the context of Jewish family life, calling your mother “*woman*” is a great insult.

As Jesus was preaching to the crowds, a woman tried to invoke a blessing on Mary simply because she was His mother. But the Lord showed her and all the people that followed that they needed to place their emphasis on hearing and keeping the Word of God, not lifting up a person because of how the LORD used them.

“And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. **But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.**”

Luke 11:27-28 (emphasis mine)

Although Mary was the vessel that was chosen by God to bare the child Jesus, like the rest of humanity she was only a created being. The divine Lord Jesus Christ is the Eternal Son of God: “*who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.*” (Revelation 1:8), and it was this same Jesus, the Second person in the Trinity, that created ***all*** things.

“All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.”

John 1:3

The fact is that God has no mother!

“As His human nature had no father, so His divine nature had no mother.”³⁵

The *Blessed Virgin* Mary of the Roman Catholic Church IS NOT the Mary of the Bible that gave birth to Jesus. She is a counterfeit, the perfect vessel to express the hopes and desires of the principality of the *Queen of heaven*.

The Word of God states many things about the true Mary.

She was a humble servant that obeyed the LORD. Mary's answer to the Angel Gabriel about her being pregnant while still a virgin was:

“Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word.” Luke 1:38

She was a woman that was in need of a Savior.

“And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.” Luke 1:46-47

Even though an Angel of the Lord had visited Mary she was still VERY human. Like Eve, she was full of doubt. When the shepherds who had been visited by the Heavenly Host announcing the Birth of the Savior (Luke 2:8-16) went to find the babe in Bethlehem:

“...they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these things, and **pondered them in her heart.**” Luke 2:16-19 (emphasis mine)

According to the *New Webster's Expanded Dictionary, 1994 edition*, “ponder” is defined: “To weigh in the mind, to consider.” Anyone that is absolutely sure about something has no need to ponder it. To *weigh* or *consider* is not a position of confidence, but doubt!

After Jesus was born, she went to the Temple to offer two turtle doves as sacrifice. This was done in accordance with the requirements of the Law of Moses.

“Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.” Leviticus 12:2

She gave these sacrifices for a **sin** offering.

“And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest...” Leviticus 12:6

“And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.” Luke 2:22-24

The Mary of the Bible was obedient to the Word of the Lord and the Law of Moses. For that she is “*blessed among women*”, (Luke 1:28). But does her obedience set her above the others that also heeded the commands of the Lord?

Her husband Joseph accepted and married her even though she was carrying a Child that he knew wasn't his. What about the Apostle's that followed Christ Jesus? Without Paul, John, James or the Evangelists we would not have most of the New Testament.

Mary was an instrument that was used of the Lord to fulfill His plan for the salvation of mankind. But so was Judas Iscariot! Without his act of betrayal, Christ would not have been crucified and there would have been no salvation. Without the decision of Pontius Pilate to have the Lord killed, mankind would have no hope against Satan. The Lord had to die, and His Blood spilled for the redemption of man.

Using the logic that Mary's role was so overwhelmingly important because of the birth, shouldn't we be erecting Churches and having feasts to honor the men that were instrumental in bringing about the Lord's death?

“I speak as a fool.” 2 Corinthians 11:23

Let's look at just a few of the beliefs and doctrines concerning the Catholic Virgin goddess, *the Mother of God*, in light of Holy Scripture.

1. *Mary is co-redeemer, and our advocate in Heaven.*

“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.” 1 John 2:1

“For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus.” 1 Timothy 2:5

“And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.” Hebrews 9:15

“For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.”

Hebrews 9:24 (emphasis mine)

“..Jesus the mediator of the new covenant..” Hebrews 12:24

2. *Jesus is a vengeful Judge seeking to punish sinners. Only His mother can stop Him.*

“When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.” John 8:10-11

“And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.” Mark 1:40-42

“And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David...So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.” Matthew 20:30; 34

“For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.” John 3:17

“Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” Matthew 11:28

3. As the Mother of the Church, she is the one that comforts the faithful. However, the Comforter is the Holy Spirit.

“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. **I** will not leave you comfortless: **I** will come to you [not Mary].” John 14:16-17 (emphasis mine)

“But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of **me**.” John 15:26 (emphasis mine)

According to the Bible, the Holy Spirit is God.

“But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost...thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.” Acts 5:3; 4

“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” 1 John 5:7

4. Mary was a perpetual virgin. Meaning she never had other children or had intimate relations with her husband Joseph.

“And (Joseph) knew her not [had intimate relations with her] till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.” Matthew 1:25 (emphasis mine)

“And she brought forth her **firstborn** son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes...” Luke 2:7a (emphasis mine)

“Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us?” Matthew 13:55-56a

The very traditions and tenets surrounding the Roman goddess, like those concerning the reincarnated sun child, are based on the ancient beliefs of sun god worship.

Some of the concepts begun in Babylon surrounding the Mother Goddess were that she is a divine perpetual Virgin, born without sin; mediator between god and man, and ascended to the heavens without ever experiencing death, etc. The Catholic Church has adopted every single one and applied them to the *Blessed Virgin*.

However, these are not Christian doctrines based on scripture, but demonically inspired dogma and traditions of man aimed at taking the focus of the True Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.

An added blasphemy to the roster of Roman abominations is the theft of scriptures that refer to the Lord Jesus and applying them to *the Blessed Virgin*.

“The whole Trinity, O Mary, gave thee a name after that of thy Son above every other name, that in thy name every knee should bow, of things in heaven, on earth and under the earth.”³⁶

This is a perversion of a scripture that applies only to the Lord Jesus Christ!

“That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.”

Philippians 2:10

Catholic teaching dictates that the *Blessed Virgin* rules over the Roman Institution. This IS a true statement. Indeed, the *Queen of Heaven* has complete dominion over the Holy Roman Catholic Church!

“God has placed the whole Church, not only under her patronage (guardianship), but even under the **dominion** of Mary.”³⁷ (emphasis mine)

This is also expressed in the title *Mother Superior*, given to the nun that runs a convent. But thanks be to God that Jesus Christ is the head of the True Church.

“And he is the head of the body, the church...” Colossians 1:18

He is above every dominion, including the Queen of Heaven!

“(Christ is) **Far above** all principality, and power, and might, and **dominion**, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.” Ephesians 1:22 (emphasis mine)

Chapter 33

Unto Us a Holiday is Born

Using the selfish ambitions of religious men, the devil has been able to inject many false doctrines (disguised as Christian) into the Body of Christ. Even though they deny and contradict scripture, these leaders have chosen to continue in the ancient traditions of sun god worship. Fulfilling the Words of Christ Jesus Himself:

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte (convert), and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.”
Matthew 23:15

Even convincing the people to kiss; pray to and bow down to statues made of stone, which is a direct violation of the Commandments of the LORD.

“Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: **Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them**, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God.” Exodus 20:4-5 (emphasis mine)

“For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them...so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, **and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man**, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: **Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator**, who is blessed for ever. Amen.”

Romans 1:18-19; 20b-25 (emphasis mine)

The chaos that has ensued from these so-called authorities has left a trail of death and deception in its wake.

Satan has accomplished what he set out to do. The confusion (indistinguishable mix) was complete, and the line separating true Christianity from Paganism was virtually destroyed.

“The pagans were happy, the Christians were happy and Christmas was born into the world.”¹

The Land of Goshen

The LORD has always made a distinction between His people and the rest of the world. In Old Testament times, He called Israel to be His peculiar people, His chosen ones.

“Now therefore, **if** ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, **then** ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.” Exodus 19:5 (emphasis mine)

“For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God; the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.”

Deuteronomy 7:6

As the LORD prepared to deliver His people from the bondage of slavery in the land of Egypt, He made evident the separation between those that belonged to the One True God and those that worshipped the sun god. He struck the land of Egypt with ten plagues, each time defeating one of their false gods, but spared His own from the effects of these judgments. The Israelites were protected and set apart from their Egyptian taskmasters.

“And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell...And I will put a division between my people and thy (pharaohs) people...” Exodus 8:22, 23

But now, through the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ, being physically born into the people of Israel is no longer a requirement for belonging to God, or His people.

“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.” Galatians 3:28

“And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.”

Colossians 3:10-11

Separation is not a four-letter word

Many that follow Christ in our day consider separation to be unloving, or even worse, unchristian. This is because the same spirit of ecumenism that gained a foothold during the time of Constantine has continued since those days and gathered momentum in the Church in these Last Days.

The name church means “*called out ones*”, and even in Old Testament times, God’s people were called to separation.

“For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be **separated**, I and thy people, **from all the people** that are upon the face of the earth.” Exodus 33:16 (emphasis mine)

They were to be His particular people.

“For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.”

Deuteronomy 14:2

In the Old Testament, God commanded His people Israel not to allow their sons and daughters to inter marry with those nations around them, nor to make agreements with them. This was because He knew that the idolatry of the false gods would worm its way into the hearts of His chosen ones.

“When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee... And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; **thou shalt make no covenant with them**, nor shew mercy unto them: Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. **For they will turn away thy son from following me**, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.”

Deuteronomy 7:1; 2-4 (emphasis mine)

But the Chosen of the LORD would not pay heed to what God had commanded.

“Now when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations...For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.”
Ezra 9:1; 2

Israel still holds a special place in the heart of God. But now it is those that call upon Jesus Christ as Lord, (the Church), that are to be His particular people.

“But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.”
1 Peter 2:9

God’s appointed leaders are commanded by the scriptures to teach the people the difference between the holy and the profane.

“And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the profane, and cause them to discern between the clean and the unclean.”
Ezekiel 44:23

Whether it’s called Christmas, Winter Solstice or Yule – December 25th is a universally celebrated “holy day” around the planet. Its tradition! And for the most part they have the same trappings like the tree, the lights, the presents, the holly, the mistletoe, etc. But because of the spirit of compromise that has infected the Church the line between the holy and the unholy has been blurred.

In the light of scripture, so much of what embodies Christmas and Easter would be considered idolatry, and idolatry is something that God hates! He commands His people to turn from idolatry, and to put away idols from our homes and churches. That has never changed.

“The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.”
Deuteronomy 7:25-26

But man has historically set aside the Word of God and His Commandments for the sake of tradition. Jesus told the religious leaders of His day,

“[That they were] making the word of God of none effect
through [their] tradition.” Mark 7:13

The main avenue through which the idolatry of Babylon continues in the Body of Christ today is the leadership of the Church. This is the same problem that happened to Israel in the days of Ezra.

“...the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.”
Ezra 9:2

Chapter 34

Does Truth Really Matter?

The spirit of deception unleashed by Satan about these celebrations is a masterstroke. Every year billions of people willingly surrender themselves (either knowingly or unknowingly) to the delusion and spirits of Christmas and Easter. During the seasons for these so-called Christian Holy Days, what happens to people is amazing to say the least.

Christmas is alleged to be a time of joy to celebrate the birth of the King of kings. But it is mostly false sentimentality, and not the joy of the Lord that seems to just ooze from people's emotions. You can watch the *joy* fade from the face of a child if they don't get what they wanted from Santa.

It's supposed to be a time of hope. But the suicide rate goes through the roof as people are gripped with a spirit of hopelessness and depression because they are alone.

The other ramifications of this holiday are also staggering. Reminiscent of the lawlessness that came from the drunken festival of Bacchus, the number of people killed by drunk drivers escalates. A spirit of greed and lust for material possessions takes hold of peoples' souls, driving them to go into great debt in frenzied buying sprees at shopping malls. The rush can be so great that people actually get injured - as was the case in 2003 when a customer at a Wal-Mart was trampled by other shoppers trying to get to DVD players that had gone on sale that morning. All of this goes on while children the world over wait for Santa Claus to arrive in a sleigh being pulled by flying reindeer, slip down the chimney and put their presents under the tree.

May I ask emphatically -- What does any of this have to do with the birth of the Savior, Jesus Christ?

The answer is — NOTHING! But it has everything to do with the ancient pagan rites of honoring the re-birth of the sun god!

Unfortunately, people that are legitimate followers of Jesus Christ are among those that willingly partake in this celebration – a ritual that in truth honors the devil. This festival is so ingrained in the societies of the globe that is thought to be without a doubt, a truly Christian holiday.

There are preachers that stand up in their pulpits every year during the holiday season and declare to their congregations that December 25th is Jesus' birthday. They know full well it isn't, but they perpetuate the fable of Christmas because they know that's what the people want to hear.

In September of 2001 I had the opportunity to share part of this teaching with the pastor of a Church of God Anderson affiliate in Muskogee, Oklahoma; a church I was involved with and attended.

As a member of the worship team, I needed to let him know that I would not be partaking in any of the Christmas festivities the church had planned. Since I surrendered my life to Christ in early 1979, I had not participated in the so-called Christian celebration of the birth of Christ. I was able to leave a shortened version of this teaching with him and let it go at that. Due to his inability to stand in true godly leadership concerning the actions of a newly hired associate pastor, I consequently left that fellowship in 2002. On December 3, 2003 the pastor of the afore-mentioned congregation gave a teaching at the church entitled *"The Historical Customs of the Christmas Story"*¹ with the explanation being *"Learn how things took place on that historic and world changing night."*²

This man is one of those who is well aware that Christmas has nothing to do with Christ, but refuses to stand in the Truth.

These false shepherds that lie to their congregations in this way are of the worst sort. They are causing their flocks to believe a lie because it's good for business. It fills the pews *and* the church coffers. Because of the money it brings in, they have been bought off to perpetuate the lie of Christmas and they **willingly** deceive those that they are called to teach the truth.

However, the bible clearly warns us:

"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"

Isaiah 5:20

No matter how you justify it, lying is lying, and God is emphatic about how He will deal with liars.

"...all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone"

Revelation 21:8

Blaming Fire

Man pleasing instead of godly leadership is not a new problem. God appointed Moses to lead the children of Israel out of Egypt. His brother Aaron was his right hand man. But soon after they all left Egypt, the trouble started. The full account can be read in Exodus chapters 24 through 32.

Moses had gone up on Mount Sinai to receive the Commandments and the Law of God. While he was away, the Hebrews grew restless. They had been led into the wilderness, but their trust in the LORD and the leadership of Moses was waning. So they decided to turn back to the gods of Egypt they were accustomed to.

“And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.” Exodus 32:1

Aaron was an instrumental part of all the plagues that befell Egypt, making him extremely accountable before the LORD. But he buckled to the pressures of the Israelites that wanted to return to Egypt. He told them to gather all their gold and from that he would make them idols.

When the people saw the idols they shouted,

“...These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.” Exodus 32:4

Thus, they refused to glorify the God of Israel that had delivered them. Not only that, but in doing so, they gave the glory to demonic idols that the LORD had crushed during the plagues.

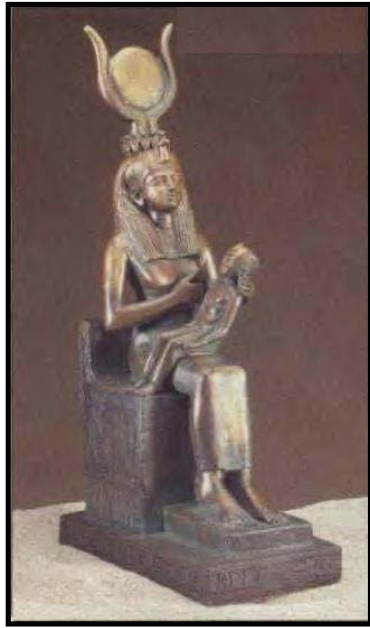
One of the idols that Aaron made was a golden calf. After he had made it, he decided to make a NEW feast of his own choosing to worship the LORD.

“And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.” Exodus 32:5

The following picture is probably very close to the Golden Calf that Aaron made.



This (left) is called the “Apis Bull”, and is another representation of the sun god. Like the monstrosities that would come thousands of years later, we have the crescent moon supporting the sun disc. The horns were also representative of “the Horned god”.



This statue (left) is of the Egyptian goddess Isis. Her headdress shows the sun disk within the horns of an Apis bull. Here too you have the symbolism that is virtually identical to that of the sunburst monstrance. Also of note, in the lap of Isis is her infant son, Horus.

In this one image you have the symbolism of the monstrance and Mother / child worship which is so prominent in Catholicism.

The LORD sent Moses back down from Mount Sinai, telling him that the people had corrupted themselves.

“And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.”
Exodus 32:7

God was going to wipe the Israelites out and start over with Moses. But Moses prayed for them and they were spared

“Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.” Exodus 32:10-14

Then Moses confronted Aaron about what he had done.

“And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?” Exodus 32:21

“And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief. For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: **then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.**”

Exodus 32:22-24 (emphasis mine)

Instead of taking responsibility for what he had done Aaron first blamed the people. When that reasoning was unsuccessful he then blamed the fire for his own disobedience to God.

Let's Just Praise the Lord?

Then there are those pastors that know it's not the birthday of Jesus but don't say anything about it to their congregations. Or they openly state things like, *“We know that this is not His birthday, but we are using this season to honor the Lord.”*

This also is compromising the Word of God and conforming to the world system of beliefs.

Again the bible tells us,

“And **be not conformed** to this world: (and it's superficial customs) but be ye **transformed** by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.”

Romans 12:2 (emphasis mine)

And also,

“Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.”

1 John 2:15-16

Sincerely Deceived

Then there are those that sincerely believe that December 25th is the Lords birthday and celebrate it. But sincerity is not on the list of the Fruit of the Holy Spirit.

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance...”

Galatians 5:22-23

Just because we believe a thing to be true, that doesn't necessarily make it so. Does ignorance negate the consequences of our actions? Again, we need only look to the scriptures.

“And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.”

Luke 12:47-48

All Bible believing Christians know that Gods Word is the truth.

“...thy word is truth”

John 17:17

They know that Jesus is the truth.

“...I am the way, the truth, and the life...”

John 14:6

They also know that the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth.

“...I will send unto you...the Spirit of truth...”

John 15:26

If Gods Word is the truth, then any and all forms of idolatry are evil, and strictly forbidden by the Word of God.

“Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, **neither rear you up a standing image**, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the **LORD** your God.”

Leviticus 26:1 (emphasis mine)

Chapter 35

But That's Not Me!

Ok, so you may be one of the millions that truly believe you are honoring the Lord Jesus Christ at Christmas and Easter.

But Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron are great examples for us.

“And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron...offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.”

Leviticus 10:1, 2

Strange fire is offering something to God that He has not asked for, does not receive, and does not want. **It is worshipping God your way instead of His way.** Its rebellion; and in the bible, rebellion is equated with witchcraft.

“For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft ...”

1 Samuel 15:23

Or you may say, *“I don’t worship the tree! Just because someone else worships it, doesn’t mean it’s an idol to me?”*

But again, what does Gods Word say about it?

“The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.”

Deuteronomy 7:25-26

And if the Lord forbade the people from bringing it into their own homes, how do you imagine He feels about bringing it into His House?

You may not worship it, but what do you have to do to put a present under a tree? You have to kneel (bow) down before it! And you have to kneel down to pick up the present too!

And many true believing Christians would NEVER think of having a statue of Baal, or the Mother Goddess and the Infant in their homes or in their church. But slap the name *“Nativity”* on it, and it’s completely acceptable!

Just watch some Christians as they approach a Nativity Scene. By the overwhelming emotional response, you would think that the actual Baby Jesus was lying there.

The practice of making statuettes in the shapes of gods also comes from ancient Babylon. Like the tree, it's something that was wholly born in ancient times as idolatry.

It's a Heart Thing

Many dedicated Christians have told me that they know about some, or even most of the roots of this so-called birthday of Christ. They justify partaking in the ancient sun god rites by claiming that *"God knows my heart, and that I am doing this for Him, to truly honor the Lord Jesus. I'm spitting in the devils face by celebrating the Lord on this day."*

But I wonder how would you feel if someone honored your birthday on a demonic holiday, just to get back at the Satan? Are you really *"spitting in the face of the devil?"*

A scripture in the Bible states:

"O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh."
Matthew 12:34 (emphasis mine)

During the Christmas season, is your conversation laden with talk about Jesus Christ and how thankful you are for His gift of Eternal life? Or are the main topics about shopping, parking, family get-togethers, and the stress of finding that perfect gift or the other things of the holidays?

Are you allowing idols of Christmas into or upon your house or church?

Is the Tammuz tree a prominent adornment in your home or church during the season?

Is your dwelling bedecked with a wreath, garlands of evergreen, mistletoe and holly?

Are you allowing the greed and covetousness for gifts to cloud your understanding?

Someone once put it is like this:

"If a man commits adultery, and gets caught, he might tell his wife. 'Honey, it was only sex, in my heart I really love you! It didn't mean anything.'"

Does that change the way his wife feels about his betrayal of their wedding vows? According to the Law of God and the law of man, that person is an adulterer and is a serious enough offense that it is grounds for divorce.

The LORD equated the practices of children of Israel with adultery and called His children harlots when they turned from Him to follow other gods.

“The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the LORD.” Hosea 1:2

“For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when upon every high hill and under **every green tree** thou wanderest, playing the harlot.”
Jeremiah 2:20 (emphasis mine)

Chapter 36

A Little Bit of U.S. History

When the pilgrims first started arriving in this country they were fleeing religious persecution in England and Europe. They held no observance of the Christmas Holiday.

“The Puritans had brought to New England a Cromwellian detestation of Christmas. Because of the Puritan influence, the festive aspects of Christmas, including the tree, were not accepted in New England until about 1875.”¹

Christmas was generally outlawed in this country until the end of the 1800's. Because of the lawlessness that occurred on Christmas Day, New York City would hire extra police to maintain the civility of the public. In Boston, celebrating Christmas was banned for a period of 22 years. Up until 1870, anyone missing work on Christmas Day would be fired. Factory owners customarily required employees to come to work at 5 a.m. on December 25th to insure they wouldn't have time to go to church. Any student who failed to go to school on that day would be expelled. The magistrates of many townships fined anyone that participated in any form of the holiday known as Christmas.

“For preventing disorders, arising in several places within this jurisdiction by reason of some still observing such festivals as were superstitiously kept in other communities, to the great dishonor of God and offense of others: it is therefore ordered by this court and the authority thereof that whosoever shall be found observing any such day as Christmas or the like, either by forbearing of labor, feasting, or any other way, upon any such account as aforesaid, every such person so offending shall pay for every such offence five shilling as a fine to the county.”²

Many of those of Puritan heritage also settled in Pennsylvania.

“It will be somewhat of a shock to learn that in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, most Pennsylvanians did not celebrate Christmas either. Puritanism is a thing of the spirit, and Pennsylvania's Puritans – who included the Quakers, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, Baptists, and Methodists, as well as the Mennonites and other plain groups, who were Puritans in spirit – shared New England's aversion to paying a special honor to the 25th of December.”³

It was only after the arrival of large numbers of Irish Catholics, and northern European immigrants in the late 1700's, that Christmas slowly weaved its way into the fabric of American culture. Mirroring the opposition of early Christians and the changing of Passover to Easter, the acceptance of the celebrations were strongly opposed by the major denominations of that time.

“A broad element of English Christianity still considered the Christmas celebration a pagan blasphemy. The Puritans, Baptists, Quakers, Presbyterians, Calvinists and other denominations brought this opposition to early New England. And strong opposition to the holiday lasted in America until the middle of the 18th century.”⁴

In fact, as recently as 1901, only 1 in 5 homes in America even had a Christmas tree. Now however, it is estimated that 80% of American homes have a tree during the Season.

Charles Spurgeon is considered one of the great preachers of the 1800's. Towards the end of his time here on Earth, he had this to say about Christmas.

“We have no superstitious regard for times and seasons. Certainly, we do not believe in the present ecclesiastical arrangement called Christmas: first, because we do not believe in the mass at all, but abhor it, whether it be said or sung in Latin or in English; and secondly, because **we find no Scriptural warrant whatever for observing any day as the birthday of the Saviour; and consequently, its observance is a superstition, because [it's] not of divine authority.** Superstition has fixed most positively the day of our Saviour's birth, although there is no possibility of discovering when it occurred.”⁵ (emphasis mine)

Many years earlier Spurgeon questioned how the Protestant Church could be celebrating a purely Catholic holiday?

“There are no probabilities whatever that our Saviour Jesus Christ was born on that day, and the observance of it is purely of Popish origin; doubtless those who are Catholics have a right to hallow it, but I do not see how consistent Protestants can account it in the least sacred.”⁶

The English Puritans

Opposition to the Christmas celebrations was not an American phenomenon; this attitude began before the pilgrims arrived in this country. There were other preachers around the world that also decried it as pagan. John Knox, from whose teachings the Presbyterian Church was born, put an end to Christmas in Scotland in 1562.

In England, the observance of Christmas was forbidden by an act of Parliament in 1644. The Puritans in England during the time of Cromwell, declared Christmas as “*an extreme forgetfulness of Christ, by giving liberty to...sensual delights.*” On Christmas Day, the House of Commons was called into session, and sheriffs were sent out in order to require shopkeepers and merchants to be open for business. This resulted in the rioting of pro and anti-Christmas factions.

“On July 28, 1540, the distinguished Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, and the noted politician who proposed the legislation (Act of Supremacy) that in 1534 declared King Henry VIII himself to be Supreme Head of the Church of England, was executed by beheading.”⁷

Although Henry VIII was at one time declared head of the Protestant Anglican Church in England, he was also a devout Romanist that never lost sight of his Catholic principles.

“In 1521 Pope Leo X heralded Henry VIII as defender of the faith.”⁸

The papists easily convinced Henry VIII that Cromwell was a traitor to both the king and the Catholic faith.

“Although the charges against Thomas Cromwell had nothing to do with religion, it’s right that this nobleman be ranked among the martyrs, for if it hadn’t been for his zeal to rid England of popery, he might have retained his favor with the king.”⁹

King Henry VIII wanted a divorce so he could marry another. Being Catholic, he sought approval for the divorce from the pope. The pope refused, which enraged the king. In a purely political move, Henry VIII took control as the head of the Anglican Church and confiscated all papal lands and holdings in England.

The Church of England began as a Protestant move to stop the papacy from taking over the monarchy in Great Britain. According to the official title of the king or queen, they adopted the line quoted by Leo X – “*defender of the faith*”.

The ruling monarch is to oversee the Church of England, and promote true Christianity without Catholic influence or interference from Rome or Islam.

There are two men that have the possibility to become King of England in our day, Prince Charles or his son William. Unfortunately for those True Christians that reside in Great Britain, both of these men are absolute ecumenists that have prostituted themselves with Rome and Islam; and the Church of England has become no more than a puppet in the hands of the pope. It has been reported that the Taliban (the Muslim sect responsible for the destruction of the Twin Towers in New York in 2001) is actively recruiting homicide bombers on English College campuses.¹⁰

As already noted (Chapter 23) Rome executed multitudes of true followers of Christ. Many of the faithful lived in Great Britain.

“In 1506, a pious man named William Tilfrey was burned alive at Amersham, in an enclosed area called Stoneyprat. His executioners forced his married daughter, Joan Clarke, to light the faggots around her father and watch him burn.”¹¹

“In 1519, Robert Celin and Thomas Matthew were burned in London. Robert had spoken against image worship and pilgrimages.”¹²

“...Dr. Longland, the [Catholic] bishop of Lincoln in eastern England, raged so violently against heresy that he burned at the stake Thomas Bainard for merely saying the Lord’s prayer in English, and James Moreton for reading James’s epistle in English. He then sent...Anthony Parsons, and a man named Eastwood and one other, to Windsor in south-central England to be examined...The bishop wasted little time in their examinations and condemned all three to be burned.”¹³

It is well that the godly courage and faith of these saints has been recorded.

“When they were chained to the stakes, Parsons asked for some water to drink, and when he received it he lifted the cup to his two companions and said, ‘Cheer up my brothers, and lift up your hearts to God, for after this harsh breakfast we shall have a good dinner in the kingdom Christ our Lord and Redeemer.’ When Eastwood heard Parsons’ words, he lifted his eyes and hands toward heaven and asked the Lord to receive his spirit quickly.”¹⁴

Wood and straw had been piled up around these faithful saints in order to consume them with fire. To the surprise of his executioners, Anthony Parsons did something absolutely amazing! He pulled the straw up around him and held it against his chest and proclaimed to those that had gathered to watch them perish:

“This is God’s armor, and now I am a Christian soldier prepared for battle. I look for no mercy, but through the merits of Christ. He is my only Savior, and I trust in Him for my salvation.”¹⁵

The Catholic Church has always discouraged the masses from reading the Word of God. In the time of Henry VIII it was a crime to read or publish the Bible in the native tongue of the land (English). Why? - Because it’s very hard to convince an informed populous that you are the only one that knows the secrets of God if they can read it for themselves. In keeping with this papal decree, the king declared:

“Whoever reads the scriptures in ‘Wycliffe’s learning’ (English), will forfeit land, cattle, goods, body, and life for themselves and their heirs forever; and be condemned as heretics to God, enemies of the crown, and complete traitors to England.”¹⁶

This edict from the king cost multitudes of bible believing Christians their lives!

Chapter 37

Accountability

The Bible tells us that everyone that calls him or herself a Christian is accountable to God for their words and actions.

“But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.”
Matthew 12:36-37

“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.”
Romans 14:12

But if you have been placed in a position to be a leader or teacher in the Body of Christ, then you will be held to a higher standard.

“My brethren, be not many masters, (teachers) knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.”
James 3:1

This also applies to self-appointed teachers and prophets that use the Name of Jesus.

TBN

Greatly reinforcing the commonly held traditions of Christmas and Easter is the popularity of so-called Christian television. Leading the pack of ecumenical televangelists are Paul and Jan Crouch and their Trinity Broadcasting Network (TBN).

Taking their cue from the PTL Club of Jim and Tammy Bakker, TBN is Christian entertainment at it's best. With Las Vegas style glitz and military-like precision, the latest and best of Gospel music is combined with the some of the most charismatic and influential preachers of our day. Video displays comparable to those used by the major networks flash across the screen informing the viewing audience of upcoming guests and the progress being made by TBN. Faces of children worn by hunger and war are shown being comforted by Jan and then fade to scenes of Paul meeting with leaders of foreign countries to establish yet another TBN station.

As the camera focuses in on the TBN set, it's obvious that no expense is too great to bring the audience the absolute best. After all, they are there to represent the King of kings and Lord of lords, so why not use the best furniture, the best sound system – the best of this and the best of that.

Most of all the best phone system so that you, the viewing audience, can call in your donation to support TBN.

Yes, it is glowingly obvious that nothing has been spared to bring you the best that modern *Christian* entertainment has to offer. Nothing that is, except the Truth! Even more relevant today is a sermon by the famed Charles Spurgeon given over 100 years ago, well before the advent of film and television.

“An evil is in the professed camp of the Lord, so gross in its impudence, that the most short-sighted can hardly fail to notice it. During the past few years it has developed at an abnormal rate, even for the evil. It has worked like leaven until the whole lump ferments. **The devil has seldom done a cleverer thing than hinting to the Church that part of her mission is to provide entertainment for the people, with a view to winning them. From speaking out as the Puritans did, the Church has gradually toned down her testimony, then winked at and excused the frivolities of the day. Then she tolerated them in her borders. Now she has adopted them under the plea of reaching the masses.**”¹ (emphasis mine)

The TBN studios are bedecked with such elaborate settings that their only rival is the Vatican itself. Gold leaf chairs resembling thrones are there for the guests to sit in. Expensive paintings, intricate stained glass art and elaborate tapestries (most of which are sporting the nimbus), adorn the sets where the Crouch’s and their ilk spew forth their abominable heresies.

Year after year during the Christmas Season, they outdo their own ostentatiousness with the decorations that embellish the studios. Some of the major adornments are the many wreaths and the Tammuz (Christmas) trees set up on the stage.

Every day millions upon millions of people watch TBN as Catholic priests, ecumenical teachers, false prophets and false prophetesses are paraded across the screen speaking blasphemous and heretical teachings.

The most common thread you will hear and see coming across the airwaves of TBN is “*give us your tithe’s and offerings so that God will bless you*” and the money pours in at an alarming rate.

Even though they are the first to proclaim, “*We are not under the Law anymore*” these corrupt teachers are shameless in their use of Old Testament scripture to get people to support their extravagant lifestyles.

But using obedience to the Old Testament Law as the standard for the New Testament Church of Jesus Christ has never worked, and in truth, is contrary to scripture.

“For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.” John 1:17

The churches in Galatia are the prime example we have in the New Testament of Christians that attempted to mix the Law of Moses with the grace attained by faith in Christ.

“O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, **that ye should not obey the truth**, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, **Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?**” Galatians 3:1-2 (emphasis mine)

The Law of God given to the Israelites through Moses was to be the teacher of the Jews *until* the Lord Jesus Christ came.

“Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.” Galatians 3:24-25

Through Christ, the Holy Spirit was given to the Church (Jew and Gentile believers alike) to lead and guide us.

“Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.” Acts 2:38-39

“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.” Romans 8:14

The TBN Praise-a-thon

The *Praise-a-thon* is a master, money making stroke for Paul Crouch. When TBN started in 1973, the Crouch's only had enough money to run the station for two days. Paul Crouch had *loaned* his TBN \$20,000 to get started, with a note that guaranteed that if the station failed, he would recover the money. He claims that God spoke to him, admonished him for just *loaning* the funds and told him to give that money no strings attached. By his own admission Paul made a bargain with God, that he would give the money **IF** God would match it.

He called in to TBN and told his wife Jan that he was *giving* the money to the station. However, the announcement that was made on the air was “*A man that loves Christian television has pledged \$20,000 to the station if others will match it.*” The phone lines lit up and the money poured in, hand over fist!²

The question is – if God did indeed tell Paul Crouch to give the money, why did he try to make a deal? Why was the stipulation *if others will match it* made part of the presentation to the audience?

Thus began the all too typical *gospel* presented on TBN, a little truth was twisted and then mixed with lies in order to get others to give them money.

One of the reasons given for the asking of donations on any *Praise-a-thon*, is getting enough money to keep the TBN satellites orbiting in space. TBN does not own these satellites – they merely buy the use of the signal. Paul Crouch is very enthusiastic when he tells the audience that using satellite technology to spread the *gospel of TBN* over the whole earth is the fulfillment of the prophecy recorded in Zechariah chapter 5.

“Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.” Zechariah 5:1-2

Paul holds up a model of one of the satellites that is used to broadcast the TBN signal, and shows that, indeed, it does look like a scroll. The actual satellite is also very close in size to the scroll mentioned in that scripture. (20 cubits by 10 cubits equal approximately 30 feet by 15 feet).

However, the next passage in Zechariah chapter 5 takes an interesting curve according to the Paul Crouch *translation*.

“Then said he unto me, **This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth:** for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

Zechariah 5:3 (emphasis mine)

Paul Crouch claims that this scripture refers to the Word of God. However there is not one translation that converts the phrase *the curse* into *the Word of God*. This is an attempt by Paul Crouch to justify how much money he asks for and receives to keep TBN in business.

When Moses stood before the children of Israel, he spoke to them about a blessing and a curse.

“Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: **And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.**” Deuteronomy 11:26-28 (emphasis mine)

To re-emphasize a point made throughout this book, the *Christ* of Christmas is indeed a false god and the curse comes for following after other gods!

The commandments of the LORD mentioned by Moses were the Law of God.

When Jesus walked the earth He told His disciples:

“This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.”
John 15:12

Jesus preached the Gospel of salvation through His Name; healed the sick, cleansed the lepers, cast out devils and raised the dead. When He sent out His disciples He empowered them to do the same.

“And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease...And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.”
Matthew 10:1, 7-8

Jesus commanded His disciples to go into all the earth and proclaim the good news; the Gospel of Christ - not a curse!

“And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.”
Mark 16:15

According to the Word of God, those people that don't believe in Christ Jesus are condemned already.

“He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.”
Mark 16:16

“He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.”
John 3:18

Also worth noting is that the curse refers to thieves and those that swear falsely on the Name of the LORD.

“I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.”
Zechariah 5:4

TBN is *Christian* television. Those that watch it are for the greater part professing Christians. Yes, the lost do occasionally find TBN while channel surfing, and some are genuinely touched with the message of salvation. This is the same situation the Apostle Paul encountered in his day.

“Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.”
Philippians 1:15-18

But if Christians are the main group watching TBN, and Paul Crouch is right that his television programs fulfill the prophecy in Zechariah, then why is it that a curse goes into the home? Could it be because of the false and errant teachings that come into the home carried by the TBN signal? Is the *house of the thief* TBN itself; that has robbed the Body of Christ funds that could be used to support missionaries in foreign lands? Monies that could supply faithful Christians what they need to truly reach the lost, instead of buying gold leaf chairs and expensive religious paraphernalia!

Paul Crouch and Rome

Following in the footsteps of Constantine, the goal of the Crouch's is to become *emperors* of the world's greatest religious telecommunications empire. One of their missions also seems to be to make Catholicism as acceptable as possible to anyone that professes the Name of Christ.

“I’ve met princes, king’s queens and presidents. But I only wanted to meet one person – Mother Teresa. All I could do was fall on my knees. She’s a hero in my eyes.”³

Not only is Jan infatuated with the late *Mother* Teresa, but like many Catholic *visionaries* she too has seen an apparition of the Roman goddess! According to the October 1996 TBN newsletter:

“It's time for Protestants to accept the Catholic reality of the apparitions and visions of Our Lady, Mary, the Mother of God, Paul Crouch suggests. His wife, Jan, says that she recently was visited by the miraculous appearance of Our Lady, the Blessed Mary. In her detailed account, Jan Crouch describes how ‘Mary’ first gave her a perfect rose and **then thanked Jan, Paul, and TBN for their magnificent efforts in bringing Catholics and Protestants together in unity.**”⁴ (emphasis mine)

In Chapter 21 it was noted that the *Hail Mary* although completely unscriptural, is one of the main prayers of the false gospel of Catholicism. Yet in a TBN newsletter, the Catholic Churches’ efforts in Communist China were extolled by Paul Crouch, as if it were true Christianity.

“I had a most interesting meeting with Bishop Fu Tieshan. Bishop Fu is the Bishop of the Parish of Beijing; Vice Chairman of the Standing Committee of the 10th National People's Congress; Chairman of the Chinese Catholic Patriotic Association, and Vice President of the Bishop's Conference of the Catholic Church in China. He and his priests conduct thirty-eight home or house meetings each week with prayer, praise and Bible studies!”⁵

Paul and his wife Jan also seem to be extremely intrigued by the *magic wafer* of the Roman Institution. In 1984, well-known *cross bearing evangelist* Arthur Blessitt revealed his ecumenical bent, as did Paul Crouch.

“In 1984 Arthur Blessitt was interviewed by Paul Crouch on TBN. Blessitt described how he had received the Eucharist while participating in a rally of 600,000 Roman Catholics in Poland. He said he first registered an objection when the priest came toward him for he knew that Catholic doctrine forbids giving the wafer to a Protestant. The priest said, ‘You're one of us,’ and Blessitt accepted it. At that point the studio audience cheered...”⁶

“I have watched Paul and Jan on Channel 40, and sometimes, I feel so heavy hearted. I watch all these nuns and priests coming on. Once I heard Paul and Jan saying, ‘Oh, I don't understand the mass, but it's very interesting.’”⁷

During one of the many TBN broadcasts, Paul Crouch and Benny Hinn discussed the *magic wafer*. Apparently famed evangelist Benny Hinn, who admits to being Catholic in mindset (even though claims he was raised Greek Orthodox), is also an advocate of the false christ in the Eucharist.

“My upbringing, of course, was Catholic in that I attended the Catholic school in Jaffa, Israel. **And so my mentality basically is a Catholic mentality.** When I was born again, I was Catholic in my ways. I was very Catholic in my ideas, in my behavior.”⁸ (emphasis mine)

“And God really gave me a revelation that night, that when we partake communion, it's not just communion, Paul. We are partaking Christ Jesus himself. He did not say, ‘Take, eat, this represents my body.’ He said, ‘This is my body, broken for you...’ When you partake communion, you're partaking Christ. And so tonight, as we partake communion, we're not partaking bread. We're partaking what He said we would be partaking of: ‘This is my body.’”⁹

In his book entitled *The Blood*, Benny Hinn gives a pointed description of partaking in the magic wafer *Jesus* of the Catholic Church. In a service with 49 charismatic Catholic nuns that attended one of his crusades, Hinn extols this experience as one of the greatest of his life.

“It was an anointing that I had never before experienced in a communion service, not even in my own church. It was a divine, powerful presence of God that I can't describe except to say, ‘Jesus walked into that little room’ . . . As I was kneeling and praising the Lord with my hands extended directly in front of me, the mother general put the wafer in my mouth. At that moment I felt a fire literally go through me and as that took place something else amazing happened. I sensed on the tips of my fingers something like a robe – a soft, silky fabric.”¹⁰ (emphasis mine)

Following the dogma of the Roman Catholic Church concerning the *magic wafer*, Paul Crouch wholeheartedly agreed with Hinn's view of the Eucharist! There are those within Protestant Charismatic circles; and Christendom in general, that do not agree with this view. But evidently, Paul Crouch considers discussion about the true doctrines of Christ and correct interpretation of scripture *garbage* and a *waste of time*.

“He's in both!’ Crouch said. ‘He's in everything... But see the heretic hunters get in there and **we argue over the doctrine of transubstantiation and all over this garbage...**The letter kills!’”¹¹

"I just, sometimes I wonder if the whole study of theology isn't a waste of time."¹²



Perhaps, Benny Hinn's *Catholic mindset* is what gave him the inspiration for the symbol he has adopted for his ministry. You can find this symbol on his on ministry newsletters, television shows, web site, adorning crusades, as well as emblazoned on his clothing. This emblem *appears* to be a dove and the world.



Upon closer examination, the *wings* along with the *globe* are reminiscent of the universal symbol for the goddess and the sun god, the crescent and the sun (middle). The shape of the *wings* also closely resembles the stand for the Eucharist in a Catholic monstrance (right) and the world is similar to the Catholic *magic wafer* complete with the Wheel of the Year. Some of those have seen this symbol say that they see the wings as a set of evil looking eyes and the body of the dove as a nose.

On a TBN "*Behind the Scenes*" program Paul Crouch was also sporting the symbol of the sun god and goddess, the horns of the Apis bull as depicted on the right.¹³



There he was, sitting back in his chair, Bible in hand and donned in one of his many custom made shirts. For all the TBN audience to see, his shirt was emblazoned with numerous depictions of this Egyptian symbol for the sun god and the goddess Isis. Also on this shirt were drawings of what appeared to be a bust of Aphrodite, the Greek goddess of lust.

Like all modern day ecumenists, Paul Crouch is infatuated with Pope John Paul II. Being the good friend and fellow ecumenist that he is, Benny Hinn arranged a meeting between Paul and the pope.



We were honored to meet **Pope John Paul II** in Rome and speak to him briefly (real briefly) about TBN's stations in Italy. With me was **Norm Juggert**, our TBN secretary and attorney, and my son **Matthew**.

Photo from "Hello World" by Paul F. Crouch Sr. © 2003

"On his *Praise the Lord* show, Friday, May 31, Paul Crouch announced that Benny Hinn was arranging a private meeting for him with Pope John Paul II. Crouch said that he would be asking *his holiness* when the walls between Protestants and Catholics would come down and the church would be one as Jesus asked the Father."¹⁴

"Not long ago, Paul [and two TBN staffers] had the joy of actually meeting the Pope. Pope John Paul II can now see many of the TBN programs, which also includes some of the special Catholic programs and guests..."¹⁵

Paul Crouch and the Protestant Reformation

Paul Crouch also claims to be a descendent of the Protestant Reformer Ulrich Zwingli.¹⁶

“Zwingli rose through the ranks of the Catholic Church until he was appointed ‘People's Priest’ in 1519, the most powerful ecclesiastical position in the city. However, by 1519 he had bought fully into Luther's reform program and began to steadily shift the city over to the practices of the new Protest church. In 1523, the city officially adopted Zwingli's central ecclesiastical reforms and became the first Protestant State outside of Germany. From there the Protestant revolution would sweep across the map of Switzerland.”¹⁷

If Paul Crouch really is a direct descendent of Zwingli, his view of the Eucharist is in direct opposition to that of his ancestor.

“Zwingli believed that the Eucharist only symbolized the body and blood of Christ.”¹⁸

As previously noted, the views of Martin Luther had a profound effect on Ulrich Zwingli. After observing the fruits of the Roman Church, Luther came to a stunning conclusion based on the scriptures.

“I now know of a certainty that the papacy is the kingdom of Babylon.”¹⁹

Following the lead of his *brother in false Christianity*, the pope of Rome; Paul Crouch has taken aim at Martin Luther, and in principle, the Reformation as a whole. Paul Crouch believes that Martin Luther made a *mistake* by leaving the Roman Church.

“I have come to the conviction that Martin Luther made a mistake. He should never have left the Roman Catholic Church. I am eradicating the word Protestant out of my vocabulary. I am not protesting anything.”²⁰

Thousands upon thousands upon thousands of faithful Christians have paid the ultimate price with their very lives standing against the errors and doctrines of the *Mother Church* in Rome. During the Reformation, they were labeled Protestants by the Roman pontiff. By eradicating the word *Protestant* from his vocabulary, Paul Crouch has spit upon the graves of these faithful saints and justified the Roman Church in her execution of those believers!

I can just see the pope in Rome sitting back and smiling at his conquest of so-called Christian television.

Is it possible that Paul Crouch and Benny Hinn are Catholic plants established and funded by the papacy to lead the Protestant church back to Rome?

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward (like the TBN studios), but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.”
Matthew 23:27

Touch Not Mine Anointed

Following suit with the pope of Rome, Paul Crouch and his cronies take it as great offence for anyone to examine their doctrine in light of scripture. Using a page right out of the Spanish Inquisition playbook, Paul Crouch would *shoot* anyone that questions his alleged authority or stands in the way of his goals for religious harlotry and compromised unity. The people that the pope once labeled *Protestants* are in modern time's labeled *heresy hunters* by Paul Crouch.

“...the heresy hunters that want to find a little mote of illegal doctrine in some Christian's eye and pluck that little mote out of their eye when they've got the whole forest in their own lives and in their own eyes. I say to hell with you! Oh hallelujah. **Get out of God's way, quit blocking God's bridges or God's gonna shoot you if I don't!**”²¹ (emphasis mine)

Paul Crouch even wrote a book covering the same subject entitled *Heresy Hunters*. However, his declaration against so-called *heresy hunters* is an absolute farce! Those that hunted *heresy* during the papal inquisitions killed millions of bible believing Christians in the name of *Mother Church*. If Paul Crouch were really against *heresy hunters* as he proclaims that he is, he would distance himself from everything Roman.

The Book of Revelation speaks profoundly of the martyrdom of True Believers during these Last Days. The Emperor Nero once slaughtered Christians where Saint Peters Square now stands in Rome. Will True Believers in Jesus be martyred there again in the Last Days? Will TBN be broadcasting the executions of these so-called *heresy hunters* to his holiness and the world? Given the attitude of Paul Crouch, I have no doubt of that possibility!

“God, **we proclaim death to anything or anyone that will lift a hand against this network and this ministry** that belongs to You, God. It is Your work, it is Your idea, it is Your property, it is Your airwaves, it is Your world, and we proclaim death to anything that would stand in the way of God's great voice of proclamation to the whole world. In the Name of Jesus, and all the people said Amen!”²² (emphasis mine)

“And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.” Revelation 6:10-11

Perhaps it was this same attitude that gave Paul Crouch the inspiration for the line in *“Megiddo – Omega Code II.”*

“Woe to those that oppose me, they will be cut down like winter wheat. My wrath shall sweep like a dark tide over the suffering land. Oh Woe to those that stand in the path of my righteousness. Oh Woe!”²³

In like manner, Benny Hinn wishes he had a *Holy Ghost machine gun* to strike down those that point out the error in his ministry.

“You know, I’ve looked for one verse in the Bible – I just can’t seem to find it – one verse that says, ‘If you don’t like ‘em, kill ‘em.’ I really wish I could find it!...**Sometimes I wish God would give me a Holy Ghost machine gun. I’d blow your head off!**”²⁴ (emphasis mine)

The main scripture these so-called *men of God* use to justify their attitude of being untouchable in any critique of doctrine is from 1 Chronicles, chapter 16.

“...Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.”
1 Chronicles 16:22

Like the weapons that Paul Crouch and Benny Hinn would use to silence their critics, ecumenists have wielded this scripture like a knife to close the mouths and minds of more truth seeking Christians than we will ever know. Enabling this strategy in its effectiveness are the ecumenical pastors and worldly evangelists that have conditioned people to believe what they hear on so-called Christian television is the truth.

It is misleading to claim that this passage relates to the religious shyster’s of our day. The *anointed* this scripture is referring to concerns the children of Israel when they were occupying the land of Canaan.

“Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance; When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it. And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people; He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes, Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.”

1 Chronicles 16:18-22

Though they were relatively few in numbers, as long as the children of Israel remained in obedience to the Law of the LORD and His leadership, they were able to rout kings and nations! To show Himself mighty through such a small group of people to the idol worshippers of the surrounding lands, God put the dread of them on the land.

“Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD...”

Exodus 15:15-16a

Touching the anointed of God, means just that, laying hands upon them to do physical harm. When a mortally wounded King Saul was killed on the battle field at his own request by an Amelikite, this young man thought he could go to King David and receive some sort of reward for slaying David's enemy. He was gravely mistaken.

“And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.”

2 Samuel 1:13-16

The Roman Catholic Church has used these very same scriptures to stop anyone from saying anything about the heresy of the Eucharist, the pope or the *Blessed Virgin*. Had Martin Luther, John Knox, William Tyndale, Jan Hus or any of the other reformers surrendered to this interpretation of scripture; there would be no *Protestant* believers.

In keeping with his twisted view of scripture, Benny Hinn claims the following:

“The Bible warns us clearly that we must not attack men of God no matter how sinful they may have become or wicked in our eyes.”²⁵

Either *Pastor* Benny is ignorant of the Word of God, or he is lying. In that statement, Hinn again uses the word *attack* to mean anyone that reveals the doctrinal errors he proclaims.

In his instructions to Timothy and Titus, the Apostle Paul gave instructions that contradict the assertions of *Pastor* Benny.

“Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.”
1 Timothy 5:20

“This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith.”
Titus 1:13

Under the direction of the Holy Spirit, using the scriptures to separate truth from error is the duty of every Christian.

“Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.”
Jude 3

“For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.”
Hebrews 4:12

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.”
2 Timothy 3:16

The writer of the Book of Acts called the Berean’s *noble* for searching the scriptures to find if the things the apostles taught were true.

“And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.” Acts 17:10-11

Even when the Lord Jesus walked the earth, He encouraged doubters to search the scriptures.

“Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.” John 5:39

However, in the mind of Paul Crouch, anyone that follows this admonishment from the Lord is a *heresy hunter*!

Judge Not

Going hand in hand with the *touch not mine anointed* heresy, you will often hear “*We are not to judge!*” referring to the following scripture in Matthew.

“Judge not, that ye be not judged.” Matthew 7:1

High-minded hypocrites that seek to discourage anyone from pointing out their doctrinal error also use this scripture fervently. But this too reflects the use of fear and intimidation to keep the truth at bay.

Contrary to the preaching of the religious elite, exercising scriptural judgment is completely acceptable and necessary for the Body of Christ. Concerning *judge not*, the whole of what Jesus said must be taken in context.

“Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.” Matthew 7:1-5

Jesus never commanded believers not to judge (make an assessment) concerning doctrine or a person's conduct. He was admonishing his disciples to make sure they themselves were not living in error or sin before they started correcting others for doing the same thing.

This was proven so vividly during the religious scandals of the 1980's. Jimmy Swaggart had a huge ministry but railed against the sexual escapades of Jim Bakker and revealed the adulterous improprieties of rival minister Marvin Gorman. But Jimmy Swaggart had sexual sin going on in his own life. In 1988 Gorman took photos of Jimmy Swaggart leaving a motel room in Louisiana with a prostitute. The resulting repercussions brought down Jimmy Swaggart's Ministry; and the whole torrid scene concerning PTL, Gorman and Swaggart made a mockery of Christianity before the world.

“For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles
(unbelievers) through you...” Romans 2:24

Ministers of the gospel are to be examples of righteousness and God was not going to let this kind of hypocrisy continue in the shadows.

“For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of
God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that
obey not the gospel of God?” 1 Peter 4:17

In keeping with the spirit of truth, the Lord Jesus told His disciples to make sure their judgment was righteous judgment. Assessments based on scripture and conviction of the Holy Spirit.

“Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous
judgment.” John 7:24

The Apostle Paul also made the point about being a hypocritical judge clear in his letters to the Romans.

“Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that
judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest
thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.” Romans 2:1

Paul admonished the Church to judge righteously and separate from those Christians that did not uphold the standard of the Gospel by practicing sin. In this scripture he mentions extortion, defined as *oppressive extraction of funds*.

“But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any
man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an
idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an **extortioner; with such
an one no not to eat**. For what have I to do to judge them also
that are without? **do not ye judge them that are within?** But them
that are without God judgeth. **Therefore put away from among
yourselves that wicked person.**”

1 Corinthians 5:11-13 (emphasis mine)

Could intimidating a congregation or audience; that the Lord is displeased with them or claiming that God will curse them for their failure to donate money be considered extortion? Absolutely!

Under the leadership of the Holy Spirit, the Prophet Ezekiel was very direct in how the LORD views this type of coercion.

“In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and **thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me**, saith the Lord GOD.”
Ezekiel 22:12 (emphasis mine)

The misconceptions put forth by the “*don’t judge*” doctrine are that judgment is condemnation. If someone is practicing a certain lifestyle or teaching a doctrine that the Bible clearly states will commit them to hell, it is not the person pointing this out that condemns them; it is the Word of God.

“Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, **heresies**, Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, **that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.**”
Galatians 5:19-21 (emphasis mine)

All of these hypocritical preachers that use the “*don’t judge*” doctrine to keep the truth at bay actually judge others themselves. Paul Crouch labels them *heresy hunters* and Benny Hinn would cut them down with a machine gun!

Chapter 38

Benny Hinn, TBN and Rome

Evangelist Benny Hinn is one of the most famous preachers of our day, and a regular guest on TBN. Besides his *Holy Ghost machine gun* comment, he has made other statements that are aimed at keeping the masses silent when it comes to revealing his erroneous doctrine.

“When any individual attacks a man of God, that man cannot be following the Spirit of God.”¹

In context, “*attacks a man of God*”, means pointing out the doctrinal heresies or false prophesies of *Pastor Benny*.

Using a subtle threat of getting a disease for revealing his errors, he uses Old Testament scripture like a skilled marksman, taking aim at the heart of Truth.

“I want to tell you why I believe people get sick...In 2 Chronicles 16, verse 10 - and I like to read this - verse 10 and 11 and 12, the bible says sickness comes when individuals attack preachers.”²

These scriptures in the second book of Chronicles are not even remotely associated with *attacking a preacher*, and in truth, more aptly apply to *Pastor Benny* than to his detractors.

Judah and Israel were divided; and Asa, the king of Judah was at war with Baasha, king of Israel. In order to get the king of Syria to separate from his enemy, the king of Judah used the treasures from the LORD's temple and also from the king's house to buy him off.

“Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.”
2 Chronicles 16:2-3

A prophet of the LORD was sent to Asa to show him the error of his ways.

“And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, **Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God**, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.”

2 Chronicles 16:7 (emphasis mine)

But like Benny Hinn and Paul Crouch, Asa did not want to hear the truth.

“Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; **for he was in a rage with him because of this thing**. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.”

2 Chronicles 16:10 (emphasis mine)

Asa’s heart was so hard towards the truth, that even sickness did not get his attention.

“And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: **yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.**”

2 Chronicles 16:12 (emphasis mine)

Pastor Benny seems intent on using the Name of the Lord to silence his critics! Claiming that the Lord is communicating directly to him at that moment, Benny Hinn proclaimed a curse on anyone that dares to speak (and I assume write) anything against *his* ministry.

“Yes, Lord, I’ll do it. I place a curse on every man and every woman that will stretch his hand against this anointing. I curse that man who dares to speak a word against this ministry.”³

I wonder what *lord* was speaking to Benny! Obviously, it wasn’t the Lord Jesus Christ because it is recorded in scripture that Jesus said the following:

“But I say unto you, Love your enemies, **bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you**; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.”

Matthew 5:44-45 (emphasis mine)

When the apostle's wanted to follow the example of the Prophet Elijah and call fire down from heaven on their enemies, the Lord rebuked them.

“And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? (2 Kings 1:9-14) But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.” Luke 9:54-55

The Apostle Paul was severely persecuted for proclaiming the Gospel to the lost. He wrote to the Church in Rome how they should respond to their enemies.

“Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.” Romans 12:19-21

Pastor Hinn not only placed a *curse* on his detractors, but claims that the children of those that *attack* him will pay the penalty.

“If you have attacked me, your children will pay for it.”⁴

There is an old saying, *We don't correct the Word of God, it corrects us.* Seemingly, this does not apply to Benny Hinn.

“You know what? We've said this a million times and it's not even scriptural - all because of Job: ‘The Lord giveth, and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.’ I have news for you: **that is not Bible, that's not Bible.** The Lord giveth and never taketh away. And just because he said, ‘blessed be the name of the Lord,’ don't mean that he's right. When he said, ‘blessed be the name,’ he was just being religious. And being religious don't mean you're right.”⁵

However, what Job said **is** recorded in the Bible! The Word of God testifies to the godly character of Job.

“There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed (avoided and shunned) evil.” Job1:1

It is also written that like Noah, the LORD Himself commended Job.

“And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, **that there is none like him in the earth**, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?”

Job 1:8 (emphasis mine)

Satan was allowed to touch everything Job had. He lost all of his children, his herds and most of his servants. But through all of it he acknowledged that the LORD was in absolute control

“[Job] said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. **In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.**”

Job 1:21-22 (emphasis mine)

For someone like Benny Hinn, it is no wonder he is blind to the sovereignty of God expressed in the first chapter of Job, he sees himself as a *little god*.

“When you say, ‘I am a Christian,’ you are saying, ‘I am mashiach’ in the Hebrew. I am a little messiah (christ, anointed one) walking on earth, in other words That is a shocking revelation...May I say it like this? **You are a little god on earth running around.**”⁶ (emphasis mine)

What makes this statement so poignant is that the Lord Jesus warned us of just such a thing!

“For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.”

Mark 13:6

“Christians are little messiah's and little gods on the earth. Thus [encouraging the audience to repeat what he is saying]...**say ‘I am a God-man...This spirit-man within me is a God-man...’** Say ‘I'm born of heaven a God-man. **I'm a God man.** I am a sample of Jesus. **I'm a super being.**’ Say it! Say it! Who's a super being? ‘I walk in the realm of the supernatural.’”⁷ (emphasis mine)

The outcome of being a *little god* is divinity.

“Though we are not Almighty God Himself, nevertheless, we are now divine.”⁸

The god-hood of believers is *revelation knowledge* according to *Pastor* Hinn.

“Are you ready for some real revelation knowledge...you are god”⁹

Perhaps it is just coincidence, or maybe this *revelation knowledge* of the *little god-hood* of believers is why whenever Benny Hinn holds a Crusade, he comes up on stage while the classic hymn “*How Great Thou Art*” is playing?

Benny Hinn is not alone in his belief that Christians are *little gods*. John Avazini, another frequent guest on TBN, especially during *Praise-a-thon*’s, must also see himself as a *little god*. According to John Avazini, Christians can command God.

“God says, ‘Tell Me what you want me to do.’ What do you need, what do you want? Command Him (God)!”¹⁰

Ken Copeland is also one of the *anointed* that proclaims the *little god* theology.

“Every Christian is a god...You don’t have a god in you, you **are one**.”¹¹ (emphasis mine)

It should come as no surprise that *Pastor* Benny’s good friend Paul Crouch also enthusiastically adheres to the *little god* doctrine.

“Do you know what else that’s settled then tonight? This hue and cry and controversy that has been spawned by the devil to try to bring dissension within the body of Christ that we are gods. I am a little god. I have His name. I am one with Him. I’m in covenant relation. I am a little god. Critics be gone! You are everything that He is.”¹²

Although Paul Crouch attributes the critique of this teaching to Satan trying to *divide* the Body of Christ, the truth is that the devil is the very one that came up with it!

“And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.”
Genesis 3:4-5 (emphasis mine)

This *little god* heresy reminds one of *Mini Me*, the miniature clone of Doctor Evil in *Austin Powers, the Spy Who Shagged Me*. According to this belief, Christians are *mini messiahs*.

Since Christians are *mini-messiahs*, they are not human anymore. Notice that *Pastor* Hinn uses the term **the son of God** – not **a son of God**. If you don’t buy into the “*I’m a little god*” heresy of Benny Hinn, he thinks your crazy!

“God came from heaven, became a man, **made man into little gods**, went back to heaven as a man. He faces the Father as a man. **I face devils as the son of God**. Quit your nonsense! What else are you? If you say, **I am**, you’re saying I’m a part of Him, right? Is he God? Are you His offspring? Are you His children? **You can’t be human!** You can’t! You can’t! God didn’t give birth to flesh...You said, ‘Well, that’s heresy.’ No, that’s your crazy brain saying that.”¹³ (emphasis mine)

Why would this man use the term *I am* when you consider that one of the titles of Jehovah is *I AM*? When Moses asked God who it was that he should tell the Israelites sent him, the LORD said to Moses:

“And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you.” Exodus 3:14

The *little god* theory is not new doctrine. Paul Crouch and Benny Hinn’s godfather of lies, the pope of Rome also proclaims it.

“We hold upon this earth the place of God Almighty.”¹⁴

“The Pope is of so great dignity and so exalted that he is not mere man, but as it were God, and the vicar of God.”¹⁵

Exercising more *revelation knowledge*, not only does Benny Hinn believe that Christians are *little gods*, he attributes god-like qualities to Adam that have absolutely no scriptural basis.

“Adam could fly like a bird...Adam could swim underwater and breathe like a fish. Adam went to the moon. Adam walked on water. Adam was a super being, He was the first superman that lived. Adam had dominion over the sun, moon and stars.”¹⁶

This teaching is similar to statements made by one of the *founding fathers* of the Mormon religion, Brigham Young.

“Now hear it, O inhabitants of the earth, Jew and Gentile, Saint and sinner! When our father Adam came into the garden of Eden, he came into it with a celestial body, and brought Eve, one of his wives, with him. He helped to make and organize this world. He is Michael, the Archangel, the Ancient of Days! about whom holy men have written and spoken – He is our Father, and our God, and the only God with whom we have to do. Every man upon the earth, professing Christians or non professing, must hear it, and will know it sooner or later.”¹⁷

The god-hood of believers as professed by Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch [et al] is more closely related to the doctrines of Mormonism than that of Biblical Christianity.

“As man is, God once was; as God is, man may be.”¹⁸

Benny Hinn, Ken Copeland, Paul Crouch and their comrades in deception also sound amazingly close to the Eastern cultic religions like Transcendental Meditation.

“Likewise we can expect this talk from the gurus. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi says ‘man is divine, the inner man is fully divine. Be still and know you are God. When you know you are God you will begin to live Godhood.’”¹⁹

For someone as *divine* as the *little messiah* Benny Hinn, the acquisition of money seems to be a big motivator!

“Years ago they used to preach, ‘O we are going to walk on streets of gold.’ I would say, ‘I don't need the gold up there. I've got to have it down here.’”²⁰

True to his tactics of religious coercion, Benny used the *Praise-a-thon* forum to brow beat the audience, claiming that those that don't give money (to his ministry or TBN) are of the devil.

“When you don't give money, it shows that you have the devil's nature.”²¹

This is, of course, because Benny Hinn's regular appearances on TBN are for the mutual financial benefit of Paul Crouch and himself. When he is there, especially during the *Praise-a-thon*'s, donations go way up. So it is in their best interest if Benny bullies those who are reluctant to give.

“Some of you need to give large sums tonight. Don't you give those small sums if you have the large sums...some of you watching right now have money in the bank. You're gonna leave it behind. You may even lose it unless you obey God tonight.”²²

The flipside of the prosperity coin is that Pastor Benny often *prophesies* about the wonderful things that the Lord is going to do through TBN and those that have the “*faith*” to support their endeavors.

Again, as if the Lord was speaking directly to him at that very moment, Benny Hinn made the proclamation:

“The Lord just said to me these words - I'm hearing myself say them for the first time - TBN will not be only a Christian network. It will be an extension of heaven to the earth. An extension - it will be like a tube from heaven that the earth can look and say 'I'm looking at heaven, I'm partaking of heaven. I'm getting connected to heaven through this TV tube.' **If I can say it, it will be heaven's signal to the earth.** It will be as though heaven is transmitting and earth is receiving through that set. **So if you want to go to heaven, you want to see heaven, you want to taste heaven, turn on that channel, 'cause you will.**”²³ (emphasis mine)

Claiming that by turning on a television someone can see heaven is nothing short of blasphemy! Jesus told Nicodemus that for anyone to see the kingdom of God (heaven) they must be born again.

“...Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” John 3:3

During this *see heaven* “prophecy” Benny Hinn *predicted* that people would be raised from the dead watching TBN, although I wonder how a dead person can *watch* TV.

“People will be raised from the dead watching TBN. People will cancel funeral services and will place caskets in front of a TV set.”²⁴

Ever true to his motivations, he claims that financial blessings will be bestowed upon those that donate to TBN and his own ministry.

“Poverty comes from Hell. Prosperity comes from Heaven...Sow a big seed, when you confess it, you are activating the supernatural forces of God.”²⁵

Using a new age version of positive confession, the Apostle's of Greed encourage people to *think* and vocalize their prosperity.

“If you think it [prosperity] can happen, it surely can.”²⁶

According to *Pastor* Benny Hinn, it is something *within* that activates prosperity!

“Say it!...You want to prosper! Money will be falling on you from left, right and center. God will begin to prosper you, for money always follows righteousness...Say after me, ‘everything I ever want is **in me** already.’”²⁷ (emphasis mine)

What is the *power within* that Benny Hinn speaks of? Is it the Holy Spirit or the Lord Jesus Christ? Not at all! Because according to Benny:

“Christians **do not** have Christ in their hearts.”²⁸ (emphasis mine)

This statement is full on blasphemy as well. One of the tenets of basic Christianity is Christ abiding in the heart of a person when he or she is born again.

“Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.” John 15:4-6

“That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.”

Ephesians 3:17-19

“Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.” Revelation 3:20

Although he denies that Christ lives in the hearts of Christians, Benny Hinn declares that **everything** he says under *his anointing* comes to pass.

“But any man and any woman that raises his or her hand in blessing towards this ministry, I bless that man. I bless that home! I bless that family. Under this anointing, the words I speak cannot fall to the ground. **Under this anointing, everything I say, happens.**”²⁹ (emphasis mine)

The so-called *anointing* that shysters Benny Hinn, John Avazini, Jesse Duplantis and the rest of the Apostles of Greed claim to be endowed with is unique to say the least. As already pointed out in Chapter 31, the title *Christ* means “the anointed One”. The apostles were not *anointed ones*, but all of these preachers claim that by donating to their ministries you too will receive or come under “*their anointing*”! The only scriptural reference to anything such as this is when Simon the sorcerer wanted to buy the power of the Holy Ghost!

“And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.” Acts 8:18-19

The response that he received from the Apostle Peter was not what Simon wanted to hear.

“But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.” Acts 8:20-23

Under *the anointing where everything he says happens*, Benny Hinn claimed Fidel Castro was going to die in the 1990's.

“[the Holy] Spirit tells me Fidel Castro will die in the 90's. Oooh my! Some will try to kill him and they will not succeed. But there will come a change in his physical health, and he will not stay in power, and Cuba will be visited of God.”³⁰

As of December 2003, Fidel Castro was still alive and still in power! Perhaps Benny Hinn was half-right. The *Vicar of Christ* (Christ on Earth according to Catholic teaching) Pope John Paul II did visit Cuba in January of 1998.

The Lord also *told* Benny Hinn that the homosexual community in America would be destroyed by 1995.

“The Lord also tells me to tell you in the mid 90's, about '94-'95, no later than that, God will destroy the homosexual community of America. But He will not destroy it - with what many minds have thought Him to be, He will destroy it with fire. And many will turn and be saved, and many will rebel and be destroyed.”³¹

As of December 2003, the homosexual community is stronger than ever in the United States and gaining momentum. Television programs are rife with favorable references to homosexuality. *Will and Grace*, *Queer Eye for the Straight Guy* and *The Ellen Degeneras Show* are just a few examples of how Hollywood pushes that homosexuality is an accepted lifestyle.

The Episcopal Church in America is on the verge of a major schism over the ordination of an openly homosexual priest.

“Openly gay bishop-elect Gene Robinson says the furor over his consecration is good because Episcopalians are, ‘reaching for their Bibles.’ Robinson says embracing gays and lesbians answers the question, ‘What would Jesus do?’ And he compares it to the early church’s embrace of Gentiles. But the Rev. Kendall Harmon of the American Anglican Council - a group of Episcopalian conservatives - says that isn’t the Gospel of salvation and transformation that Jesus preached. He says Robinson is preaching a Gospel of, ‘superficial affirmation, which doesn’t provide meaningful change in people’s lives.’”³²

There was also the claim of an earthquake striking the East Coast.

“The Spirit of God tells me, An earthquake will hit the East Coast of America and destroy much in the 90’s. Not one place will be safe from earthquakes in the 90’s. These who have not known earthquakes will know it. People I feel the Spirit all over me...”³³

As of the closing weeks of 2003, I have not heard of one report of a devastating earthquake hitting the East Coast.

According to the Bible, Benny Hinn is a false prophet!

“They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word. **Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it; albeit I have not spoken?** Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.”
Ezekiel 13:6-8 (emphasis mine)

Although he tries to incorporate the requirements of the Law of Moses into the Church by the use of Old Testament scripture, it’s a good thing for *Pastor* Benny Hinn that Christians are not under the Law.

“But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.”
Deuteronomy 18:20

“And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, **shall be put to death**; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the **LORD** your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the **LORD** thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.”

Deuteronomy 13:5 (emphasis mine)

Adding to the blasphemies and heresies propagated by Benny Hinn is his compromise with Rome. Already noted in this chapter is his completely Catholic view on the Eucharist. On the television show *Larry King Live*, he gave total credence to the demonic apparitions at Lourdes and Fatima.

“Look, God has given us, Larry, many sources of healing. Look at Lourdes. People have been healed going to Lourdes and Fatima. There was a pool, even in the Bible, the pool of Bethesda, where the angels stirred the water — people were also healed. So God has given us many avenues of healing. He wants us to be healed.”³⁴

In keeping with the Lourdes theme, Benny Hinn solicited millions of dollars for a healing center he was going to build in Las Colinas, Texas. He told *Dateline* that the healing center would bring *a touch of Lourdes* to the area.³⁵

Revealing his Catholic and ecumenical roots to an even greater degree, he extols Pope John Paul II.

“For example, on the *This Is Your Day* television program, April 20, 2000, Hinn calls Catholics ‘believers,’ calls the Pope a ‘prophetic Pope,’ and notes him as ‘Spirit filled.’”³⁶

In 1989, Benny Hinn and other prominent ecumenists participated in a move to crown Pope John Paul II with the Prince of Peace award, instigated by Harold Bredesen and his *Prince of Peace Foundation*.

“Honoring the Pope's efforts for world peace, a group of charismatic leaders has proposed giving him the ‘Prince of Peace Prize.’ Directing this effort is Harald Bredesen, one of the original founding members of the board of the ‘700 Club’ and a long-time confidant and advisor to Pat Robertson.”³⁷

“I watched Benny Hinn myself on Trinity Broadcasting Network with Paul Crouch, discussing the plans to do this. He confirmed that Billy Graham, Pat Robertson, James Robison and many others had already agreed to be there, along with world political leaders and that he, Benny Hinn, would bring along a choir from his Florida church. Hinn said that Ted Turner had agreed to broadcast it over CNN--globally.”³⁸

The Prince of Peace Foundation is wholly Catholic and ecumenical in nature.

*“The Prince of Peace Foundation draws its inspiration from a prayer of proclamation, and a blessing. **The foundation seeks to encourage and assist those who pray with Saint Francis**, ‘Make me an instrument of Thy peace.’”*³⁹ (emphasis mine)

In honor of Harald Bredesen’s 85th birthday, the Foundation hosted a party in August 2003 at the Beverly Hills Hilton that boasted some of the better known in all of televised *Christianity*. Benny Hinn and his wife Suzanne were listed as part of the Celebrity Committee for the celebration.

“Special Guests: Pat and Dede Robertson
Celebrity Committee: Pat and Shirley Boone, Jack and Anna Hayford, Benny and Suzanne Hinn.”⁴⁰

Because of the *miracles* that Benny Hinn allegedly performs, everything he says is accepted as true without scrutiny, discussion or comparison to the Word of God.

However, the Bible is clear that in these Last Days false prophets will perform lying wonders.

“For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.” Matthew 24:24

A Personal Testimony

In the massive crusades that Hinn holds throughout the world, fantastic stories of healing are shown on Benny Hinn’s *This is Your Day* broadcasts.

I have personally attended two of these crusades, one in Little Rock, Arkansas in 2001 and the other in Tulsa, Oklahoma in 2002. I attended the Tulsa Crusade because my niece had been in a severe car accident, and her 4-year-old daughter who was also in the wreck, wanted the man in the white suit she saw on television (Benny Hinn) to pray for her mommy. Due to a work related knee injury and subsequent surgery, I was wearing a leg brace at the time.

One of the ushers noticed this and took it upon himself to pray for me. I admitted to this young man that after prayer my knee felt much better and then he quickly rushed me to the stage to give *my testimony*. In the hope of encouraging faith in Christ to my 4-year-old great niece by having Benny pray for her mommy, I went along.

Being brought up on the stage I stood right next to Benny Hinn. I had the opportunity to talk to him and look into his eyes. What I saw can only be described as intense darkness in the eyes of this self proclaimed *healing evangelist*. After trotting back and forth on the stage a couple of times to show I was *healed*, Pastor Benny *prayed* for me. This episode from the Tulsa Crusade was shown many times on “*This is Your Day*” broadcasts. It was after this encounter that I began to get a full realization of how evil this man is. An added point to this is that to this day, I still have trouble with my knee.

I have since renounced any and all prayers spoken over me by Hinn and his entourage.

I had always held reservations about Benny Hinn, but I did not want to deny the miracles that were testified to by many that had faith in Christ. After my doubts became confirmed by his errant teachings, I wondered why some people are healed during the Crusades. The Holy Spirit showed me that Benny Hinn is a *lightning rod*, and even though he may be completely deceived and deceiving others, many faithful Christians come to these Crusades expecting God to move. The Lord is not unaware of those that have a true faith in Jesus Christ that attend these meetings.

“For we have not an high priest (Jesus Christ) which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities...” Hebrews 4:15a

The Bible tells us:

“But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” Hebrews 11:6

The Bible also says of the Lord:

“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.” Hebrews 13:8

When Christ walked the earth, the love of God shone forth and He healed many. Some were healed to show that Jesus was who He said He was – the Son of God. But every time someone was healed it revealed the compassion that Lord has for man. If Christ healed then, and He is always the same, there is no reason to doubt that Christ still heals today. If healing does take place at a Hinn Crusade, I believe it is in spite of, not because of *Pastor Benny*.

When the disciples were given the *power from on high*, it was so that they could be witnesses of the Lord and salvation through Him, not so they could become some sort of religious showmen!

“But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.”
Acts 1:8

The Day of the Dead

Pastor Benny Hinn also moves in the realm of necromancy – communicating with the dead. The LORD calls this practice an abomination.

“When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.”
Deuteronomy 18:9-11

By his own admission, one of the greatest influences on Benny Hinn was the now deceased faith healer Kathryn Kuhlman. Hinn claims that he has seen Kathryn Kuhlman in visions, and he is only one of a few that has the keys to the lock on her mausoleum. He also makes regular visits to the grave of Pentecostal Aimee McPherson.

“Hinn revealed that he periodically visits Kuhlman's grave and that he is one of the few with a key to gain access to it. He also visits Aimee's grave where he says: ‘I felt a terrific anointing...I was shaking all over...trembling under the power of God’...‘Dear God,’ I said, ‘I feel the anointing.’...I believe the anointing has lingered over Aimee's body.”⁴¹

Like Benny Hinn and Paul Crouch, Kathryn Kuhlman was also a full-blown ecumenist.

“Nothing thrilled Kathryn more than to have thirty or forty Catholic clergyman, especially if they wore clerical collars or, better yet, cassocks, sitting behind her while she ministered.”⁴²

“And Kathryn did believe with all her heart that God intended for every church service to be a miracle service, for **every pastor, every priest, every rabbi** to be one through whom the Holy Spirit would work to bring miracles to the people.”⁴³ (emphasis mine)

To reward her for her work in uniting Protestants with Rome, Pope Paul VI granted her a private audience. It is against Catholic Canon for the pope to do this if the person is known to oppose the teachings of the Roman Catholic Church.⁴⁴ This was mirrored approximately 30 years later when Pope John Paul II granted a private audience with Paul Crouch. Another famous so-called man of God that has held a private audience with *his holiness* is Billy Graham.

It has been noticed by more than a few that Benny Hinn has modeled much of his own ministry after that of Kuhlman’s. But this resemblance may be far more diabolic than people realize. In the scriptures, Jesus described what happens when an evil spirit goes out of a person.

“When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.”

Matthew 12:43-44

What happens to these evil spirits when that person that *housed* them dies? The answer is simple: they seek another body through which to express themselves. Has Benny Hinn taken on the *spirit* of Kathryn Kuhlman?

“To see my dear friend Benny [Hinn] is to see Kathryn again in many ways.”⁴⁵

“As I sit on the platform of Benny Hinn’s crusade meetings, I can sense the same spirit and feeling that I did many years ago during the services of Kathryn Kuhlman.”⁴⁶

Also consider the following:

As Benny Hinn does now, she opened her services with the hymn “*How Great Thou Art*.”

“At that moment, almost out of nowhere, Kathryn Kuhlman appeared. In an instant, the atmosphere in that building became charged...My hands were lifted, and tears streamed down my face as we sang “How Great Thou Art.”⁴⁷

Like Benny Hinn, she was dressed in white. If anyone has watched *This is Your Day* on a regular basis, you know that white is the favorite color of *Pastor Hinn*.

“The music began and suddenly the lady evangelist with flaming red hair and a long white dress appeared on the platform.”⁴⁸

Benny Hinn, like Kathryn Kuhlman also places a great deal of emphasis on the Holy Spirit and the *miracles* that accompany His presence at a Crusade.

The dedication for his book *Good Morning, Holy Spirit* reads:

“To the person of the Holy Spirit, who is the very reason for my being...”⁴⁹

When Hinn saw her for the first time, Kuhlman cried out:

“‘P-l-e-a-s-e,’ she pleaded. ‘Please don’t grieve the Holy Spirit.’ Still sobbing, she said, ‘Don’t you understand? He’s all I’ve got!’ And she continued, ‘Please! Don’t wound Him. He’s all I’ve got. Don’t wound the One I love.’”⁵⁰

The relationship of a Christian to the Holy Spirit cannot and should never be under estimated. But in Hinn’s books, in all of his exuberance over his alleged love and familiarity with the Holy Spirit, he seems to miss the real importance of the presence of the Spirit of God in a believer’s life.

“But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, **he shall testify of me.**” John 15:26 (emphasis mine)

To watch Benny Hinn it is obvious that he has indeed taken on the *spirit* of Kathryn Kuhlman. There is a videotape series of Kathryn Kuhlman recorded at the Mabee Center at Oral Roberts University in 1974.⁵¹ The mannerisms, conduct and even the speech patterns of Benny Hinn are almost identical.

So the question presents itself, what spirit is it? Let’s look at the fruits! In his book lauding over the influence of Kathryn Kuhlman in his life, Benny Hinn quotes the producer of the Kuhlman television programs on CBS.

“Right from the start Kathryn Kuhlman was accepted by the CBS staff and became sort of a queen of the lot.”⁵²

In keeping with his attitude with Lourdes, Hinn also quotes Time magazine.

“She is, in fact, a veritable one-woman shrine of Lourdes.”⁵³

What spirit is it? The Queen of heaven! (See chapters 31 and 32)

Fire from heaven

Anyone that has watched or gone to a Benny Hinn Crusade is familiar with his calling forth *fire* upon those in attendance. He waves his hand, screams *fire*, and people fall like dominos.

“You know what days these are? The days of Elijah. We are in the days of Elijah! Fire is falling down from heaven!”⁵⁴

Interestingly, the fire that Elijah called down was not some sort of an anointing! It destroyed those it fell on.

“Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.” 2 Kings 1:9-10

This is more in line with the false prophet of the anti-Christ in the Last Days then an alleged anointing from the Lord.

“And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And **he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles** which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.”

Revelation 13:11-14 (emphasis mine)

Pastor Benny wants to kill his detractors with a Holy Ghost machine gun! This also sounds like the false prophet of the book of Revelation.

“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and **cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.**”

Revelation 13:15 (emphasis mine)

The apostles of Christ were admonished for wanting to call fire down on their enemies.

“And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them as Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what matter of spirit ye are of.”
Luke 9:54-55

Never again did the apostles of Christ look for a scripture to justify killing those that opposed them. Nor were they wealthy preachers asking for money from those they proclaimed the Gospel to.

“Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.” Acts 3:6-8

Questioning the Miracles

On December 27, 2002 NBC's program *Dateline* aired an undercover investigation of a Benny Hinn Crusade in Las Vegas. One of the people appearing on stage was *healed* of lung cancer.

“Last year, we asked Benny Hinn to help us confirm the 56 healings we counted at just one of his crusades — the one in Las Vegas. (Something Benny Hinn's Ministry is always reluctant to do)...By the time we asked, dozens of those ‘miracles’ had already been broadcast around the world on his TV show, including the woman who Benny Hinn said had grown a new lung right there on stage...Unfortunately, there's one thing we were able to determine about this woman without the ministry's help. She died two and a half months after the crusade. The cause was lung cancer.”⁵⁵

Also in 2002, HBO aired “*A Question of Miracles*”, which in part covered a Hinn Crusade in Portland, Oregon. 76 miracles were claimed at the Crusade. The filmmakers wanted to make an independent assessment of the claims and asked the Hinn Ministry for names of those that were healed. After a span of 13 weeks, the ministry gave them 5 names, and after investigation, not one claimed a lasting healing.

“Among the devotees who sought a miracle from Hinn that evening was 10 year old immigrant Ashnil Prakash, afflicted with two brain tumors. Although his impoverished parents pledge [two thousand] dollars to Hinn, Prakash dies seven weeks after the Portland event.”⁵⁶

Following the example of many Hinn followers, the Prakash family remains devoted to *Pastor Benny*.

“The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; **and my people love to have it so...**”

Jeremiah 5:31 (emphasis mine)

After the death of Ashnil, his father suggested that he himself might have been the cause of why his son was not healed; referring to a belief that it could have been generational curses by either himself or his own father that brought about the death of Ashnil. When asked by the HBO interviewer where he learned this teaching, the boy's father replied, “Pastor Benny”.

This line of thinking is perfect for Benny Hinn and the Apostles of Greed. Things don't happen the way Hinn and his cohorts say they will because the hearers have a *lack of faith*. Not because Hinn is a false prophet seeking fame, riches and glory at the expense of desperate people hoping for a miracle.

“And one thing Hinn says in his defense - when confronted with evidence that someone claimed to be healed and then died - is that, ‘The reason people lose their healing is because they begin questioning if God really did it. If you're not healed - or, worse yet, if your sick child is not healed - **it's your fault for not having enough faith.**’”⁵⁷ (emphasis mine)

The main stream media seems to be more aware than the Children of God; Hinn's *positive profession gospel* has not slipped by them. When Hinn passed the buck as to why people are not healed, one writer called it *magic*.

“It's at this point that Hinn's ministry almost passes over into the realm of primitive magic - i.e., if you want it bad enough, and you say the right things and feel the right things, it will come true.”⁵⁸

Unfortunately the Prakash family is not an isolated case. No matter how errant or blasphemous the claims and teachings of Benny Hinn, the faithful adherents blindly follow Benny Hinn Ministries wherever it takes them.

“Faith healer Benny Hinn has been swerving from truth and accuracy for years and continues to do so not by inches but by miles. It is nothing short of amazing that no matter what Hinn says, teaches or practices — even if it is outrageously unbiblical and outlandish — his adoring fans blindly follow and attack anyone who points out his heresies and untruths.”⁵⁹

Hidden treasure

After the religious financial fiasco of the 1980's, many ministries voluntarily reported their expenditures to watchdog groups. However, Benny Hinn Ministries refuses to be a part of this type of accountability.

What is known is that even though Hinn's Church is located in Florida, an unprecedented \$3.5 million home, located in one of the most exclusive neighborhoods in Southern California, is being built for Hinn as a *parsonage** paid for by his church. His annual salary is estimated at \$500,000 to \$1,000,000 per year.

Benny Hinn is also a prolific author, although it has come into question if he hired ghostwriters to pen his books. In a situation that has the appearance of money laundering, tens of thousands (or possibly more) of his books have been sold to *Benny Hinn Ministries* with Hinn collecting the royalties. The books were then sold at crusades, conferences and offered on *This is Your Day* broadcasts (for a donation of course) to support Benny Hinn Ministries.

Along with his failure to build the promised Healing Center in Texas, Hinn collected approximately \$30 million to construct an orphanage in Mexico. According to the Benny Hinn Ministries newsletter mailed out in December of 2003, the orphanage called *My Fathers House* has been completed.

“As the New Year begins, the children in our Mexico orphanage will move into this beautiful facility...Upon opening, we will begin with 100 children...”⁶⁰

But there seems to be a contradiction between the newsletter Hinn Ministries mailed out (asking for funds), and what the webpage for Benny Hinn Ministries says about the orphanage.

According to the Hinn Ministries webpage, *My Fathers House* will open early in 2004, with only 20 orphans. It will not be until the end of 2005 that it will house 100 children.⁶¹ Did *Pastor* Hinn mislead those who receive his newsletter, to have them believe that the orphanage was already open in order to collect more funds? On the webpage are pictures of the facility that boasts a kitchen that rivals those of major restaurants. It's unfathomable that \$30 million will only take care of the maximum number Hinn claims will be housed there – 100 orphans. Or is it that the bulk of the money is being used elsewhere?

*The official residence usually provided by a church for its parson; a rectory

How many Christians gave from their hearts in an effort to help the poor and the fatherless so this religious con man could live in luxury? I wonder how many of those that have been duped to support Hinn Ministries are widows or elderly living on a fixed incomes?

“Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this,
To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep
himself unspotted from the world.” James 1:27

“Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully...”
Jeremiah 48:10

Oppressing the fatherless, the widow and the poor is something the Lord looks upon with great disdain.

“Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true
judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his
brother: And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the
stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against
his brother in your heart.” Zechariah 7:9-10

“But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and
stopped their ears, that they should not hear. Yea, they made
their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law,
and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit
by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the
LORD of hosts.” Zechariah 7:11-12

“Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their
power to shed blood. In thee have they set light by father and
mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with
the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the
widow.” Ezekiel 22:6-7

Although he has yet to follow through on the Healing Center, Benny Hinn can still look into the camera on TBN and said these words:

“Now, look in my eyes right here. Give me a close shot will you
and look at these eyes. I have never lied to you. Never. I never
will. I’d rather die than lie to God’s people. That’s the truth. I
fear God too much. I fear God too much to hurt His precious
Name.”⁶²

However, saying he would never lie, was a lie! The promised healing center and the sham surrounding the orphanage are just two examples.

On the same broadcast, Hinn also declared:

“I do not want to see one believer weakened in the faith. Not one saint out there should be weakened. We need to strengthen the church.”⁶³

But heresy, compromise and false prophecy are the fruits and trademarks of Benny Hinn. Infusing the minds and spirits of those that will listen to his bile can only weaken.

Paul Crouch, Benny Hinn and the whole host of the Apostles of Greed claim to “*be of God*”, as does their partner in blasphemy, heresy and murder the Pope of Rome.

However, the Word of God does not agree with that assessment!

“Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.”
Ezekiel 13:8

Even though Pope John Paul II, Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch and the rest of their ilk claim that they are in service to the Lord Jesus Christ and use His Name fervently; the Word of God also has this to say:

“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”
Matthew 7:21-23

Chapter 39

Show Me the Money

In their efforts to rob the Body of Christ for all they can get, the Apostles of Greed mix the Old Testament Law with New Testament faith in Christ. The most blatant exercise of this error is the citing of Malachi chapter 3 verse 10 to prove that Christians are required to tithe.

“Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.” Malachi 3:10

Titling is included in the *Statement of Faith* for John Hagee’s Cornerstone Church in San Antonio, Texas.

“We believe that every man is the steward of his life and resources which ultimately belong to God. **We believe that tithing is a measure of obedience to the scriptural principles of stewardship.**”¹ (emphasis mine)

But the use of Malachi 3 verse 10 by these lying guides is taken completely out of context. The reference to this has to do with Judah and Jerusalem – the children of Israel, not the New Testament Church of Jesus Christ.

“And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years.”

Malachi 3:3-4 (emphasis mine)

When the children of Israel entered into the land of Canaan, only 11 of the tribes received land as part of their inheritance. All received land except the tribe of Levi. They were to do the work of ministering to the LORD, taking care of the Tabernacle and communicating the Law of God to the people of Israel.

“And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.” Numbers 3:5-7

“Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die. But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations...” Numbers 18:22-23a

They were also entrusted with the Ark of the Covenant. The inheritance of the tribe of Levi was the LORD.

“At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.” Deuteronomy 10:8-9

Only a member of the tribe of Levi was allowed to touch the ark. Anyone else that violated this command died.

“And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.” 2 Samuel 6:6-7

Since the tribe of Levi was given no inheritance, the tithe was established under the Law so that the Children of Israel would support the Levites.

“...among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.” Numbers 18:23b-24

The LORD Himself was the portion of the tribe of Levi.

“And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.” Numbers 18:20-21

The Hebrews had failed to keep up their support for the priestly tribe of Levi, and the LORD used the Prophet Malachi to admonish the children of Israel to return in their efforts to support their brethren.

Being freed from the Law, the government of the New Testament Church is now established through the apostolic leadership of the Body of Christ, not the priestly tribe of Levi.

“And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ.”
Ephesians 4:11-15

When the Church began under the leadership of the first apostles, tithing was not the accepted practice of support for the brethren, even though all of them were Jews and familiar with the Law.

“And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.”
Acts 4:33-35

Given the extravagance of modern day false prophets, it's no wonder that they seek to use Old Testament scripture to support their selfish lifestyles, rather than follow the dictates of the New Testament Church as outlined in the Bible.

By using the scriptures in Malachi to intimidate people to support them, these blind guides are comparing themselves to the tribe of Levi. But the Levites owned no property and had no means of viable support.

These heretical teachers and false prophets of our day are more comparable to religious pharaohs than the tribe of Levi. They have built their empires on the backs of Christians tricked into giving them their hard-earned dollars.

“Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.” Exodus 1:11

Just like the pharaohs of ancient Egypt they live in mansions, sometimes own more than one palace, wear clothes fit for a king and own cars (chariots) that can be worth well in excess of \$100,000 dollars each.

Some, like Benny Hinn and Jesse Duplantis, even own their own jet planes to go to and fro upon the earth. In 2003 Jesse Duplantis asked 10,000 of his *Covenant Partners* to give him \$1000 each. Why? Because Brother Jesse wanted a new jet worth \$10,000,000!

With all that, they will look you in the eye and shed crocodile tears while they cry for you to give all you can! They are *wolves in sheep's clothing* seeking to fleece the flock of God for all they can get.

“Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.” Matthew 7:15-19 (emphasis mine)

During the Fall 2003 *Praise-a-thon* on TBN, Benny Hinn was so bold as to say:

“Now is the time to give all of your money.”²

But I wonder if this applies to Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch and the rest of the Apostles of Greed? Paul Crouch owns a house worth approximately 5 million dollars, paid for with the money that was donated to TBN. Perhaps Paul and Jan would be willing to sell their home and use the money to continue the satellite signal? Maybe Benny Hinn should sell his 3.5 million-dollar mansion to support TBN as well. After all, according to Hinn, *empty pockets* are what moves God!

“You have to come to the place where you empty your pockets before God moves.”³

But I seriously doubt if Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch or the rest of the Apostles of Greed would be willing to sacrifice their opulence for the sake of TBN!

Unfortunately, far too many people have become addicted to the promises of riches that are spewed forth care of TBN airwaves. They are duped into giving, giving and giving more to these spiritual parasites. Like seasoned drug dealers these false teachers continue to hold out to their listeners the same promises of wealth so they can keep the funds necessary to maintain their exorbitant lifestyles coming in.

All in the Name of Jesus Christ!

Although they claim that the LORD just wants to bless their followers for being obedient in giving, it is the false teachers who seem to be truly *blessed* from this heresy. These lying dogs claim that it is *the Lord* that has blessed them, but without the gullible followers that support their lavishness, they would genuinely be in dire straits.

So the question poses itself – why are these false shepherds prospered if their increase is based on lies, misconceptions and heretical teachings? One of the obvious reasons is that people donate because they have been taught that if they give, they will in turn receive more than they gave. In the book of Psalms it is recorded that Asaph came to an interesting conclusion.

“Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.”
Psalm 73:12

The Apostle’s of Greed revel in the prosperity they have been *blessed* with, and heap praises on those teachers that support them in this error.

“For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.”
Psalm 10:2

In the New Testament, the scriptures reveal the real reason that prosperity has come to those that preach error and extort money from the Body of Christ.

“And the devil said unto [Jesus], All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. **If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.**”
Luke 4:6-7 (emphasis mine)

Is wealth the plumb line of a righteous life? According to *Pastor* Benny Hinn it is.

“...for money always follows righteousness.”⁴

But when a rich young ruler sought to follow Jesus, He told him:

“...If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.” Matthew 19:21

The rich ruler left discouraged at the words of Jesus.

“But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.” Matthew 19:22

These greedy teachers have actually used these very scriptures to tell their audience that need to give all they have (not to the poor, but TBN) so that they won't be discouraged like the rich young ruler.

Although the Apostles of Greed place great emphasis on the acquisition of money and riches, Jesus went on to say:

“...Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.” Matthew 19:23-24

Fourteen years after the Apostle Paul began preaching the Gospel he went to Jerusalem to see the leaders of the Church.

“Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.” Galatians 2:1-2

In describing to them what the Lord had committed to him to preach, tithing was never mentioned! The only giving that was discussed had to do with helping the poor.

“And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. **Only they would that we should remember the poor;** the same which I also was forward to do.” Galatians 2:9-10 (emphasis mine)

But if you listen to Jesse DuPlantis or any of the other false teachers, they readily give each other expensive gifts like cars to *bless* each other. I wonder how many less fortunate or poor people there are within their congregations that could benefit from such a gift.

Also on these TBN programs you will hear constant references to “*the widow’s mite*”.

“And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.”

Mark 12:41-44

During the TBN *Praise-a-thon*’s, you will see the giants of the *gospel of greed* give testimonies of how they or someone else gave **all they had in obedience to the Holy Spirit’s leading** to get out of debt. According to these modern prophets of Baal some of those that gave are now millionaires and many preachers expect to be made rich through the gospel.

“Financial prosperity is just as much a part of the Gospel as anything else...And I’m going to tell you something right now. I’m with the Apostle Paul in Romans chapter one: I’m not ashamed of the Gospel of Jesus Christ...I’m not ashamed of prosperity. I’m not ashamed that Jesus bought and paid for me to be wealthy...**Let me just tell you from the heart of God, preachers are supposed to be rich.**”⁵ (emphasis mine)

How does the Bible address this kind of worldly logic? The Word of God commands true Christians to separate themselves from such people and their teaching.

“Perverse disputings of **men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself...**But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.” 1 Timothy 6:5, 9 (emphasis mine)

These rags to riches stories are a common tale you will hear from the elite preachers on TBN. R. W. Schambach, Benny Hinn, John Hagee, Jesse DuPlantis, Ken Copeland, John Avanzini, Larry Huch, and the whole host of other prosperity teachers regurgitate their vile *give to get gospels* during the TBN *Praise-a-thon's*. They stand before the television camera and plead with the TBN audience to give all they can *and more* in order to support the efforts of Paul and Jan Crouch to proclaim the ecumenical *gospel of TBN harlotry* to the world.

Declarations are made to an unwitting audience that they practice what they preach. But like a *Christian Mafia*, these televangelists keep the money in the family. In their own efforts of tithing, they give their funds to one another, with TBN more or less acting like the godfather! Getting yanked from the airwaves of TBN can spell destruction for a ministry gorged by millions of dollars sent in because of these television programs. So *kissing the ring* of Paul or Jan is essential. Disturbing them with something as viable as the Truth is not a good idea!

Following the lead of the pope and how the Catholic Church winks at the atrocities of *La Cosa Nostra*, it seems no matter what heresies are spread on TBN in the Name of Christ, it's completely acceptable: as long as it keeps the money rolling in.

Completing the elitist mode of the select few within the circle of TBN is the honoring of those that have not earned it. Where anyone else would have to go to college for years to earn a degree, within this *Christian Familia* it's not "*what you know, but who you know*" and how much money you shell out.

Paul Crouch, Benny Hinn and John Hagee have all received **honorary doctorates**. Oral Roberts, father of the seed faith movement, also received his doctorate *in honor*.

"He received an honorary doctor of laws degree from Centenary College in 1975 and an honorary doctorate of divinity from the International Church of the Foursquare Gospel in 1988."⁶

The Apostle Paul was well schooled in the theology of Judaism, earning the title of Pharisee.

"But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ." Philippians 3:7-8

Unlike the Apostle Paul, the elitist sect of false Christianity relishes in the label, *Doctor of Theology*.

Billy Graham

The most famous Evangelist of the mid 20th and early 21st centuries is the *Reverend* Billy Graham. Year after year he is voted one of the most respected men in America. Author William Martin wrote a book in 1992 entitled “*A Prophet with Honor, the Billy Graham Story*”.

“Graham asked Martin to write the biography and opened many doors for the author. Much of the material in the last half of this thorough study is based on personal interviews and archival sources that are not available to the general scholar.”⁷

When examined in the light of scripture, the very title of the book along with the accolades that Billy Graham has received for over 50 years reveals his true colors.

“But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.” Matthew 13:57

“And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.” Luke 4:24

When Jesus walked the Earth, He was accused and eventually crucified. But popes, presidents, national church leaders and even Buddhist monks have praised the *gospel* message of Billy Graham.

“Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the **false prophets**.” Luke 6:26 (emphasis mine)

Like Oral Roberts he too received his honorary doctorate without paying the price of schooling. Billy Graham received his doctorate in 1958 from Belmont Abbey, a Catholic Institution. Although Billy Graham claims to be a Baptist, which is a supposedly a Protestant denomination, he is quoted as saying:

“The gospel that founded this [Catholic] college is the same gospel I preach today.”⁸

Slipping further into deception and heresy, Billy Graham believes that people are saved *apart* from knowing Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. In a television interview with Robert Schuller, the *Pastor* of the Crystal Cathedral in California, Graham made startling statements that fly in the face of scripture!

“And that's what God is doing today, He's calling people out of the world for His name, whether they come from the Muslim world, or the Buddhist world, or the Christian world or the non-believing world, they are members of the Body of Christ because they've been called by God. **They may not even know the name of Jesus** but they know in their hearts that they need something that they don't have, and they turn to the only light that they have, and **I think that they are saved, and that they're going to be with us in heaven.**”⁹

Like Paul Crouch and Benny Hinn, he is also an advocate of Pope John Paul II.

“The Pope is almost as Evangelist – Billy Graham hails Pope John Paul II's pilgrimage to Poland as a triumph for Christianity. Dr. Graham and other religious leaders also heap praise on the pontiff for helping to push forward the religious revival worldwide.”¹⁰

The Roman Catholic Church murdered millions of true Christians for preaching the gospel of Christ. But popes and priests readily accept the ecumenical *gospel* of Billy Graham, just as they do with Paul Crouch and Benny Hinn.

“They open their arms to welcome us and we have the support of the Catholic Church almost everywhere we go.”¹¹

Scriptural foundation?

The Apostles of Greed proclaim the prosperity gospel as real, and allege that it is based on scripture. In the February 2003 TBN Newsletter, Paul Crouch rages about a *dear brother* who was not in line with this heresy and *trashed it* in just a few minutes.

“But the one that really got my goat (pardon the ‘Missouri’ in me), was a dear brother on *Praise the Lord* a few weeks ago. Yes, on OUR TBN! I was down in Florida and the program was on tape. If it had been ‘LIVE’ I would have called the engineer to take it OFF THE AIR! This ‘dear brother’ was waxing eloquent on the ‘error’ of giving to God, expecting ANYTHING in return! **In about 15 minutes, he totally trashed everything Oral Roberts has taught us on ‘Seed Faith’ for over 40 years! The great messages by R.W. Schambach, John Avanzini, Dad Hagin, Benny Hinn, John Hagee, Rod Parsley, T.D. Jakes, and a host of others, flushed right down the drain!**”¹² (emphasis mine)

If a message or teaching is truly of God, it will be backed up unequivocally by scripture. But the *Seed Faith* message of Oral Roberts is full of half-truths and some out and out lies. Mixing a little truth with a lot of error is the name of the game for this doctrine. Using the *spiritual law of sowing and reaping*, Christians are fed a diet of twisted scripture.

Galatians 6:7 is alleged to support this doctrine.

“Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.” Galatians 6:7

However, the context of the following passages gives greater clarity as to the meaning of these scriptures.

“For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.” Galatians 6:8-9

Notice that what we reap is *life everlasting*, not money! The *flesh* in biblical terms refers to the carnal man – lust, greed, covetousness, sensuality and the like. That part of the human nature that is at war with God.

“For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing...” Romans 7:18a

“Because the carnal mind is enmity against God...” Romans 8:7a

“Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.”

1 John 2:15-16

According to the Apostle Paul, walking in the Spirit of God and the lust of the flesh are not compatible. By walking in the Spirit of God, we keep the *flesh* under subjection.

“This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

Galatians 5:16-17

One of the other scriptures used by the Apostles of Greed is:

“Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom...”
Luke 6:38a

But the rest of this scripture doesn't line up with prosperity teaching either. It says that you will get back with the same measure you give, not more than you gave. This passage actually comes against giving to get something back. It has more to do with love, mercy and forgiveness than monetary gain.

“But love ye your enemies, and **do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again;** and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. **For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.**” Luke 6:35-38 (emphasis mine)

Another scripture used to *prove* the law of seed faith is 2 Corinthians 9 verse 6.

“But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.”
2 Corinthians 9:6

The use of this passage is half-truth. It is true that the Apostle Paul is referring to monetary giving. The church in Corinth was well off in comparison to other churches that Paul had established, but as evidenced by other scriptures concerning this body of believers, they were also very selfish and high minded.

“Now these things, brethren, I have figuratively transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that you may learn in us not to think beyond what is written, that none of you may be puffed up on behalf of one against the other. For who makes you differ from another? And what do you have that you did not receive? Now if you did indeed receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it?”
1 Corinthians 4:6-7

The giving was to support the saints that were being persecuted in other lands, not to give Paul and the other disciples with him a cushy lifestyle.

The Apostles of Greed seek to equate the selfishness of the Corinthian's with the Body of Christ via TBN. Using lofty *spiritual* statements like *have the faith to make that sacrificial offering*, or the ever effective, *God has given me a word for you tonight*, they lay a blanket of guilt on their listeners for not giving what these false teachers think they should give.

The lengths that the *seed faith* preachers go to are almost without precedent. The most horrendous example is the *30-60-100-fold* increase. Using Matthew chapter 13, they claim that the seed of money sown in faith will yield back to the one that sowed the seed, the *30-60-100-fold increase*.

“And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.”

Matthew 13:3-8

These scriptures have absolutely nothing to do with money, and the use of them to back up this lie comes straight from the pit of hell.

“The seed is the word of God.” Luke 8:11b

The number of souls that will be saved by the preaching of the Gospel is the increase the Lord was referring to.

“But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.”

Luke 8:15

Another scripture used to confirm *seed faith* is also in the book of Matthew.

“Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.”

Matthew 7:7-8

However, this too is a heretical lie. Christ is speaking of the Holy Spirit.

“...how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?”
Luke 11:13

Paul Crouch claims that in 15 minutes a *dear brother* “trashed” the seed faith message that Oral Roberts has been preaching for 40 years. As demonstrated here, the scriptures used to back this teaching up have been twisted and perverted to mean something that they don’t. If the teaching were from the Lord, it would stand the scrutiny of the Word of God.

“And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.”
Acts 5:38-39

Perhaps the Apostles of Greed took their lessons from monks during the Middle Ages. Given the austere lifestyles of those in the monasteries, many people believed that God would listen to them before He listened to anyone else. Prayer became a very profitable business. Kings and nobles that desired the favor of God paid the monks to pray for them. So they could have even more prayers being said for them, they built the monks chains of monasteries. The more monasteries there were, the more monks there would be, and the more prayers would be said for the king. More prayers meant more money coming into the monasteries.

Although they are quick to tell you of the blessings someone will be showered with for supporting their efforts; what the Apostle’s of Greed don’t want you to hear about is the devastation these *seed faith* teaching’s have caused to multitudes that have listened to and heeded these charlatans. How many have given hundreds, thousands or even tens of thousand’s of dollars to these ministries thinking they are being obedient to God, only to be sadly disappointed and left destitute when the promised financial overflowing fails to come to pass.

If the guarantee of “thirty, sixty, hundred or thousand fold” return is the Word of God, why doesn’t it happen every time?

“So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.”
Isaiah 55:11

Passing the buck is par for the course to the Apostle’s of Greed. Like Aaron in the wilderness of Sinai, when things don’t go as promised, blame someone else.

They look into the camera or out at the congregation, point their greedy fingers at the audience and claim that if you aren't blessed with abundance, it's because you don't have enough faith, or you have planted your *seed* in the wrong ministry!

The solution for this kind of *lack of faith* is to give your seed money again. Only this time, make it a bigger seed. Many times the faith of those gullible enough to follow their *advice* is shaken **because** of the hollow so-called scriptural promises of these *anointed* preachers.

“For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts.”

2 Timothy 3:6

The tactic works, and the money flows in by the bucketful. On many occasions I have personally heard these purveyors of heresy say to the effect, “*The Holy Spirit is telling someone to plant the seed of their rent check. It's all you have, but God wants you to trust Him with the increase.*” How many have become homeless due to these charlatans?

1000 Burnt Offerings

During the *Praise-a-thon's*, the Apostle's of Greed are quick to point out that King Solomon offered 1000 burnt offerings and *then* the LORD visited him.

“...a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.”

1 Kings 3:4b-5

Alluding to the belief that it was because of the sacrifice that the LORD asked him *what shall I give thee?*

“Are you ready to give the sacrificial offerings so God can give back to you?”¹³

Can a man buy the favor of the God with an offering? The fact that the LORD had promised to King David his son would rule, and that Solomon had been anointed king of Israel is the most plausible reason for the visit.

“And when [King David's] days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.”

2 Samuel 7:12

“Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.”

1 Chronicles 29:23

But even if it was because of the sacrifice, the burnt offering went to God. It was never intended to be used like the pockets of the priests. The Bible gives us a very vivid picture of two men from the tribe of Levi that tried to steal from the people of Israel the sacrifice meant for the LORD. Even though they were Levite priests, the sons of Eli tried to take to themselves the offering that was meant for God, with devastating consequences.

“And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there (in Shiloh)...Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.” 1 Samuel 1:3; 2:12

According to the Law, the fat offering was to be burnt and whatever was left over belonged to the priests'. But to Hophni and Phinehas, that offering was not enough. Sounding dangerously close to the Apostle's of Greed, they wanted the whole offering. If someone would not give it to them, they would take it by force (coercion) if necessary.

“And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.” 1 Samuel 2:16

This was a great sin before the LORD.

“Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.”

1 Samuel 2:17

A prophet was sent revealing the sin of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas and also the judgment of the LORD.

“Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?” 1 Samuel 2:29 (emphasis mine)

Eli and his family were going to be removed as priests' of the LORD, and the sons of Eli were going to die.

“Wherefore the **LORD** God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the **LORD** saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed...And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.”
1 Samuel 2:30 & 34

As with all scripture, these passages are as relevant today as they were then. The Apostle's of Greed seek to use the offerings of the Body of Christ to live in luxury and make themselves fat. The LORD did not wink at this great sin in times past, nor does He in our day!

Although they are sure to vehemently deny it, most of these so-called teachers of the Word of God have actually fulfilled this scripture.

“And [Jesus] said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: **Which devour widows' houses**, and for a pretence make long prayers: **these shall receive greater damnation.**”
Mark 12:38-40 (emphasis mine)

Topping off the evil of their deeds, these false prophets and lying teachers have the audacity to quote Malachi chapter 3 verse 9 and tell those who will listen to them that they are cursed for not supporting their ministries.

“Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.”
Malachi 3:9

But the reality is the ones who are being robbed belong to the Body of Christ. People that truly desire to follow the Lord are coerced through fear and false teaching to support a watered down, lukewarm, compromised gospel and a lifestyle of preachers comparable to that of rock stars and the Hollywood elite.

Using the Old Testament Law of tithing as a point of obedience and justification also moves someone into very dangerous ground.

“Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.”
Galatians 5:4

The main reason for giving to the local church or a ministry is for the proclaiming of the True Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. The money was never intended to be used to build extravagant structures that rival the Temple of Solomon, or to support preachers in their efforts to live like kings!

Although John Avanzini, one of the main proponents of the *Prosperity Gospel* might disagree, neither was it to enable church leaders to build themselves large expensive homes.

“Jesus had a nice house, a big house - big enough to have company stay the night with Him at the house. Let me show you His house. Go over to John the first chapter and I'll show you His house...Now, child of God, that's a house big enough to have company stay the night in. There's His house.”¹⁴

This scripture in John chapter one never describes the size of the house; it's ownership or even if it was a house. Sleeping outside was not an unknown practice in those days, and a field would be more than adequate room to *have company stay the night*.

“Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.”

John 1:38-39

But if we allow scripture to define scripture, the picture of Jesus being a wealthy homeowner here on Earth takes on a whole new perspective. There were many times during the ministry of Jesus when He withdrew into the wilderness to pray.

“And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.”

Luke 5:16

“And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.”

Luke 6:12

If Jesus has to go into the wilderness to pray, this brings some questions to mind. If Jesus were a wealthy homeowner – why did He not go to His own house to pray?

Why did He tell one of those that sought to follow Him that He had no certain place to stay?

“Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.”

Luke 9:58

Contrary to what John Avanzini and his cohorts have to say, there is absolutely no scriptural evidence to support the theory that Jesus owned a home of any size.

Another strong proponent of the *Prosperity Movement* is Fred Price. This man owns a fleet of Rolls Royce's and claims that by driving one of the most expensive cars ever made, he is "following in the footsteps of Jesus".

"The whole point is I'm trying to get you to see - to get you out of this malaise of thinking that Jesus and the disciples were poor and then relating that to you- thinking that you, as a child of God, have to follow Jesus. The Bible says that He has left us an example that we should follow His steps. **That's the reason why I drive a Rolls Royce. I'm following Jesus' steps.**"¹⁵ (emphasis mine)

It is absolutely absurd that this religious con man equates driving with walking! There is not one instance in all of New Testament scripture where Jesus rode a chariot anywhere. Much less one of the most expensive chariots ever built. When the Lord Jesus sent out the apostles to preach the Gospel, neither were they whisked away in the finest of chariots.

"And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat." Matthew 10:7-9

Unfortunately for modern day missionaries that seek to follow the Bible's admonition,

"...Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature." Mark 16:15

...the fat cats of modern televangelism have stifled the Gospel they claim to desire to preach. They bleed off the monies necessary to fund true missionaries, so they can feed their insatiable greed.

The Business of Church

In these Last Days, like the Catholic Church, worldly Christianity has become big business.

"Maybe churches aren't so different from corporations...Welcome to the mega business of mega churches, where pastors often act as chief executives and use business tactics to grow their congregations... The average net income of mega churches was estimated at \$4.8 million (in 1999)."¹⁶

Joel Osteen, pastor of Lakewood Church in Houston, Texas has one of the largest and fastest growing congregations in the country. Son of the late Pentecostal preacher John Osteen, Lakewood has flourished under Joel's tutelage and he has become the poster boy for the Apostles of Greed. Like Robert Schuller, he preaches a positive confession gospel of health and wealth, with one of his main themes being *Discover the Champion in you*.

Joel Osteen also believes that every Christian should expect to receive preferential treatment, even when it comes to breaking the law. In his sermon entitled *Increasing in Favor*, Pastor Osteen testifies that he has been pulled over at least twice for speeding, but when the officer saw that his last name was Osteen, no ticket was issued. He claims that this is *proof* that he has the favor of the Lord. But in reality this too sounds like the kind of preferential treatment politicians or someone in the Mafia receives. By his own admission, it's the name of Osteen – not Christ – that earned him the favor.

“...as concerning this sect [the Christians], we know that every
where it is spoken against.” Acts 28:22b

Lakewood Church has grown so large that they need to move. Recently, they signed a long-term lease to use the Compaq Center in Houston for the sum of \$12 million. This arena was the home for the Houston Rockets professional basketball team, which regularly held concerts and other events. One of the staples at sporting events throughout the country is the song *We are the Champions* by the rock group Queen. This is also a song you will hear as the services begin at Lakewood to emphasize Pastor Osteen's mantra of *Discover the Champion in you*. Unfortunately for the lead singer of Queen Freddie Mercury, he was not a champion. He was a homosexual that contracted AIDS and died in 1991 at the age of 45.

According to the Lakewood Church webpage, the Compaq Center will require \$70 million in renovations. To help bring in the funds to make his dream come true, Joel Osteen has initiated the *sponsor a seat* program, where for the mere price of \$2500 you too can be a part of the legacy of Lakewood by sponsoring a pew.

Big money has always been a part of the showbiz gospel. The misuse of millions of dollars was one of the things that brought down Jim and Tammy Bakker in the '80's. After the fiasco of PTL, money raising became more sophisticated and allegedly more upright.

“Helping churches grow is a business in itself. There is even a publicly traded company, *Kingdom Ventures* whose sole mission is to help faith-based organizations get bigger. In its latest 10Q, **the company did disclose that it's received a subpoena from the Securities and Exchange Commission relating to its stock and transactions.**”¹⁷ (emphasis mine)

To compete for funds like big business, church leaders are encouraged to enter into partnerships with non-church groups. There is a book entitled *Pastor Preneur* designed to help pastors think more like small business owners.

“The book teaches pastors to think like entrepreneurs; for instance, encouraging them to set up strategic partnerships with nonchurch groups and to use event marketing to draw in new members.”¹⁸

Is this the way the Church of Jesus Christ began – with marketing ploys, and gimmicks? Were unholy alliances necessary for the Church to grow?

“Now when they heard (the preaching of Peter), they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?” Acts 2:37

“And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.”

Acts 2:40-41

“For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.”

1 Thessalonians 1:5

“But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.”

1 Corinthians 1:23-25

A gospel that pleases the selfishness and carnal ambitions of man is no gospel at all. Jesus told His disciples:

“If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.” Luke 9:23

Under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, the Apostle Paul warned Christian leadership about how the desire for money can be the downfall for any man or woman of God.

“But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. **For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith,** and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.”

1 Timothy 6:6-12 (emphasis mine)

When the Christian Church began some 2000 years ago, they broke bread daily and met in one another's homes. This is the standard that was set by the First Century leaders. It was the Catholic Church that began this idea of the gothic Cathedrals to house the faithful. Unfortunately, especially here in America, the *Protestant* church has followed suit.

According to the standard of ecumenical Christianity portrayed by the false prophets of prosperity, the Apostle Paul was man dreadfully lacking in faith.

“But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses. In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings. By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned. By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left. By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true; As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed. As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; **as having nothing,** and yet possessing all things.”

2 Corinthians 6:4-10 (emphasis mine)

“Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; And labour, working with our own hands...” 1 Corinthians 4:11-12a

He went on to testify of his apostleship concerning the church in Corinth and donations.

“Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. **For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you?** forgive me this wrong. Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and **I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.**” 2 Corinthians 12:12-14 (emphasis mine)

Unlike the modern prosperity preachers, the Apostle Paul did not use the Law to frighten the church into giving.

“Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, **or of necessity: (to fulfill the Law) for God loveth a cheerful giver.**” 2 Corinthians 9:7 (emphasis mine)

The Modern Day Sale of Indulgences

One of the fathers of the Reformation, Martin Luther was pushed to the point of separation from the Roman Catholic Church by witnessing the sale of indulgences from the representatives of Rome. Indulgences were *gifts* that were bought from the papacy that would excuse a person from purgatory.

“In 1515, Pope Leo X authorized Archbishop Albrecht of Mainz to sell indulgences, in part to raise money for the building of St. Peter's Basilica in Rome. Albrecht's indulgence seller, Johann Tetzel, told potential buyers that an indulgence freed them from punishment for confessed sins and could even release souls from purgatory. In October 1517, Luther sent a letter to Albrecht denouncing Tetzel's tactics. He enclosed with the letter a list, known as the Ninety-Five *Theses* (articles for academic debate), that criticized indulgences. According to tradition, Luther also posted the Ninety-Five Theses on the door of the Wittenberg Castle Church, which acted as the university's bulletin board.”¹⁹

In our day, the modern ecumenists copy Johann Tetzel and sell the blessings of the *Lord Jesus Christ* — for a price.

Do you need a healing? Donate money to Benny Hinn. Do you need money to get out of debt? Give that sacrificial offering to Paul Crouch and TBN.

During the time of Luther, the Roman Institution had ignorance on its side. By in large the populace could not read or write. This made them easy prey for the hierarchy of the Catholic Church. Like their predecessor Semiramis, the priests convinced the people that only Mother Church understood the Great Mysteries of God.

For 30 years (as of 2003) the heresy spewed forth over the airwaves courtesy of TBN has continued undaunted. Many of the errors surrounding scripture that plague our day are the result of this same attitude: *That only the elite on TBN truly understands what the Bible says!* Unfortunately, many professing Christians do not take they time to read their Bibles to find out if what they are being taught is the truth.

The heretical teachers on TBN mix the truth of the scriptures with lies and take them out of context in order to prove that what they are teaching really is the Word of God. This is the exact same tactic that the devil used on the Lord Jesus. Satan quoted Psalms chapter 91 verse 12 trying to get Jesus to tempt the Heavenly Father.

“And [the devil] brought [Jesus] to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: **For it is written**, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.”
Luke 4:9-11 (emphasis mine)

If Jesus had listened to the devil, He would have violated how it was that He should die for the redemption of man.

“And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.”
John 3:14

“Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die.”
John 12:31-33

These modern day sorcerers have been used by Satan to blind the minds of the hearers. By using seducing spirits and the fear of being out of the will of God for having the audacity to check these teachings portrayed on TBN, millions of people are fed a daily diet of error, falsehoods and outright lies.

True Giving

It is the duty of every true Christian to support their Church if they are teaching them the complete Word of God and standing in the truth.

“For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?” 1 Corinthians 9:9-11

Many people outside of Christendom see religious shysters such as Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch, Robert Tilton, *et al* as mere snake oil salesman. They recognize that these men are only looking for money, and since they associate this with Christianity, they avoid Jesus Christ and the message of salvation altogether.

“For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you...” Romans 2:24a

Unfortunately, because of the abuse that supporting the Body of Christ has been subjected to through the Prosperity Gospel, many Christians see donating to their Church as a requirement of only 10%. However, giving to the work of the Lord is something every Christian should do as the Holy Spirit leads.

“The New Testament Church has a spirit of giving that goes along with its total commitment to Christ. There is no set pattern for giving, but rather, the Holy Spirit leads each believer individually in what and when to give.”²⁰

In perspective, whenever people go out to a restaurant to eat, they will generally leave a tip of 15%, which means that people are giving to a waiter or waitress more than they are giving to the Lord!

In truth, the tithe was not money. It was crops, livestock, etc. It is only the selfishness of the Apostles of Greed and those with the same mindset, which has perverted the tithe as established under the Law, into a tenth of a person's income. As already pointed out, under the leadership of the apostles of the Lord Jesus, donating a tenth of someone's income was never addressed.

Many times the Holy Spirit will lead a person to give more than their carnal mind would tell them to give – trusting the Lord will fulfill His promise.

“But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches
in glory by Christ Jesus.”
Philippians 4:19

But notice that the scripture says need, not want or lust!

This is not the same as the gospel hucksters proclaim over the airwaves. It is the responsibility of every Christian to be as sure as possible that the funds are being used to support the preaching of the true Gospel, not a watered down ecumenical so-called *gospel*, or a lavish lifestyle of religious opulence.

The spirit of giving expressed in the Bible is generous, and a complete acknowledgement that everything a Christian owns belongs to the Lord, and is to be used as He sees fit.

“For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not. For I mean not that other men be eased, and ye burdened: But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality: As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.”
2 Corinthians 8:12-15

“Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.”
Acts 4:34-35

Walking in true faith is walking in the Spirit of God. Exercising the faith to support the true Gospel is very pleasing to God and helps a Christian mature in their walk with Christ.

“But without faith it is impossible to please him...”
Hebrews 11:6a

“That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.”
1 Peter 1:7

“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.” James 1:2-4

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” 2 Peter 1:1-8

Chapter 40

The One World Church

The religious hucksters of TBN are only one piece of the ecumenical puzzle in these Last Days. Under the guise of love and unity, the stage is being set for the Antichrist and the One World Church to take hold.

As Paul Crouch asked the pope of Rome –

“...when the walls between Protestants and Catholics would come down and the church would be one as Jesus asked the Father?”¹

– one of the greatest movements of ecumenism since the Emperor Constantine ruled the Roman Empire is happening today.

In 1994 a statement of unity entitled *Evangelicals and Catholics Together* was proclaimed as one of the major steps in helping to *tear down the walls* between Catholics and Protestants.

“The declaration, initiated by [Charles] Colson, chairman of Prison Fellowship Ministries, and Father Richard John Neuhaus of the Institute on Religion and Public Life, declares: ‘We together, evangelicals and Catholics, confess our sins against the unity that Christ intends for all his disciples.’”²

“When Fr. Neuhaus asked Pope John Paul II what he hopes most to accomplish in his papacy, he said immediately, without skipping a beat: ‘Advance Christian unity.’”³

Evangelicals and Catholics Together was signed and endorsed by 39 scholars and so-called Christian leaders. One of which was Pat Robertson, founder and CEO of the 700 Club. Robertson was quoted as saying:

“The time has come when we must lay aside **minor points** of doctrinal differences and focus on the centralization of our faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.”⁴ (emphasis mine)

Apparently, Pat Robertson also embraces his holiness the pope of Rome and sees doctrines that encourage devotion to the Roman goddess, salvation by works and bowing to idols as *minor points*.

In keeping with the spirit of ecumenism, it seems Jack Hayford, leader of the Church on the Way (the largest Four Square church in Southern California), and the *Pastor* of Paul and Jan Crouch also places tradition above the Word of God.

"Redeeming worship [is centered] on the Lord's Table. Whether **your tradition** celebrates it as Communion, Eucharist, the Mass, or the Lord's Supper, we are all called to this centerpiece of Christian worship."⁵ (emphasis mine)

To his shame, Jack Hayford also has this to account for. In 1979 a small band of Christians (myself included) were led by the Holy Spirit to send to the Cell Group leaders of *Church on the Way* copies of an audio taped message by David Wilkerson entitled *The Vision*. Some of those that were led of the Spirit to send those tapes were members of *Church on the Way*, and believed the message was vital for Christians to hear. On the cassette, Wilkerson, author of *The Cross and the Switchblade* and pastor of Times Square Church in New York City recounted part of what the Lord had shown him concerning the Last Days. There were no inserts included with the tapes, nor were there requests for donations, etc. The only article mailed was one audiocassette to each cell group leader.

Jack Hayford personally responded and scolded us (with deeply religious rhetoric) that we had no right to send the tapes to "**his disciples**" without his permission. Perhaps like his comrade in deception the pope of Rome, he doesn't believe anyone can discern truth or learn anything *concerning the Lord* apart from his tutelage.

Another piece of the ecumenical puzzle is the phenomenon known as *Promise Keepers*. Famed University of Colorado football coach Bill McCartney started the so-called Christian men's movement in 1990.

"We believe that we have a God-given mission to **unite men** who are **separated** by race, geography, culture, **denomination**, and economics."⁶ (emphasis mine)

This is yet another avenue in which the spirit of the Queen of heaven and ecumenism has infiltrated Christianity. This movement has placed the responsibility of the demise of marriage, out of control children and the general state of chaos in our day squarely on the shoulders of men that call themselves Christians. There is truth in this, but it is because the spiritual principality of the Queen of heaven is not addressed and dealt with in the lives of believers that have let this evil force gain so much momentum.

There is absolutely no other qualification to belong to Promise Keepers other than claiming you follow the Lord Jesus. Many cults such as Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses claim that Jesus is Lord. However, these also deny the deity of Christ, so in the truest sense of Christianity, they are not Christian.

The Catholic Church places the Roman goddess equal to or above Christ in many instances. But like all ecumenists, Bill McCartney and the Promise Keepers long to bring them all together.

“[Bill McCartney hoped to] bring as many as 100,000 ministers and priests of all races together...[At this particular Promise Keepers rally in Atlanta in 1995], there were 600 Roman Catholics in attendance.”⁷

All Roads Lead to Rome

In the 1960's, the Catholic Church held a conference called Vatican II. The purpose of this conference or *synod* was to address the Roman Institution's place and laws in a modern world.

“The restoration of unity among all Christians is one of the principal concerns of the Second Vatican Council.”⁸

“This sacred Synod exhorts all the Catholic faithful to recognize the signs of the times and to participate skillfully in the work of ecumenism.”⁹

The attitude of the Holy Roman Catholic Church has never changed. *Unity* for the Roman Institution is defined as all professing Christians coming under the banner of the Pope of Rome, and submitting themselves to the dictates of canon within the Catholic Church.

“Christ the Lord founded one Church and one Church only.”¹⁰

“Jesus Christ...willed that the apostles and their successors the bishops with Peter's successor [the pope] at their head should preach the Gospel faithfully, administer the sacraments, and rule the Church in love.”¹¹

“For it is **only** through Christ's Catholic Church, which is ‘the all-embracing means of salvation,’ that they can benefit fully from the means of salvation.”¹² (emphasis mine)

“For...the Catholic Church has been endowed with all divinely revealed truth and with all means of grace.”¹³

Pope John Paul II has taken up the call to arms to *unite* the entire world (especially *Christians*), and bring them back to *Mother Church* with undaunted zeal! But he makes it clear that the Catholic Church is the final authority as to what is and is not truth.

“It is also clear that ecumenical commissions have very specific responsibilities and tasks in this regard. The whole process is followed and encouraged by the Bishops and the Holy See. The Church's teaching authority is responsible for expressing a definitive judgment.”¹⁴

Evangelicals and Catholics Together is a smokescreen designed to bring those whose beliefs are fundamentally opposed to Roman canon, back under the blanket of the Catholic Church. Although this declaration was made out to look as if there is open discussion and acceptance of the differences between Evangelicals and Catholics, the truth is that it is a cleverly crafted ruse instigated to lull Christians into a sense of safety. Ultimately, all that surrender to the spirit of ecumenism will come under she who has dominion over the Catholic Church, the Roman goddess.

“God has placed the whole Church, not only under her patronage (guardianship), but even under the **dominion** of Mary.”¹⁵ (emphasis mine)

“To follow these criteria is a commitment of each of the parties which desire to enter into dialogue and it is a precondition for starting such dialogue. It is necessary to pass from antagonism and conflict to a situation where each party recognizes the other as a partner. **When undertaking dialogue, each side must presuppose in the other a desire for reconciliation, for unity in truth.** For this to happen, any display of mutual opposition must disappear. **Only thus will dialogue help to overcome division and lead us closer to unity.**”¹⁶ (emphasis mine)

In the eyes of the Pope John Paul II however, this *unity* within the *Christian Church* will only be established when those who disagree with any of the Roman Institution's teachings forsake their opposition and acknowledge that the only true church, is the Holy Roman Catholic Church!

“Catholic theologians engaged in ecumenical dialogue, **while standing fast by the teaching of the Church** and searching together with separated brothers and sisters into the divine mysteries, should act with love for truth, with charity, and with humility.”¹⁷ (emphasis mine)

“The Constitution *Lumen Gentium*, in a fundamental affirmation echoed by the Decree *Unitatis Redintegratio*, states that **the one Church of Christ subsists in the Catholic Church**. The Decree on Ecumenism emphasizes the presence in her of the fullness of the means of salvation. **Full unity will come about when all share in the fullness of the means of salvation entrusted by Christ to his Church.**”¹⁸ (emphasis mine)

Unfortunately for an uninformed Body of Christ that looks to the likes of Billy Graham, Paul Crouch, Benny Hinn, John Hagee, Jack Hayford and so-called Christian television to teach the true doctrines of Christ; the Church is being set up to support and align itself with the whore of Revelation.

“...I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

Revelation 17:3b-5

The official colors of the Catholic Church are purple and scarlet. This is also one of the richest empires on the earth, and anyone that has been to the Vatican in Rome is well aware of the gold and precious stones that are adorned throughout.

“And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus...” Revelation 17:6

There is irrefutable evidence that the Roman Institution is drunk on the *blood of the saints*. The Holy Roman Catholic Church during the Inquisition killed 60,000,000 people!

“The Christians of today are like little blades of grass, growing up in the sunshine, and there’s a big lawn mower coming toward them – and it’s singing hymns! It’s the Roman Catholic Institution.”¹⁹

The Pope of the People

Pope John Paul II has traveled the globe many times during his reign as pontiff. He readily joins hands and prays with those whose beliefs are so far from Christianity, that there is absolutely no cloak that might disguise them as Christian.

“In 1986 in Assisi, Italy, John Paul II joined in a circle to pray and meditate with snake handlers from Togo, shamans and tribal witchdoctors from West Africa, Hindu gurus from India, Buddhist monks from Thailand, and liberal Protestant clergymen from Great Britain, [they] all joined hands [to] ‘pray to their gods for peace.’”²⁰

Sounding like the so-called Protestant evangelist Billy Graham:

“The Pope also announced in Assisi that there are ‘many paths to God.’”²¹

“Pope John Paul II on his 10th African tour in 2/93, told about 75 ‘colorfully garbed voodoo worshippers [in Benin] that they would NOT have to forsake all of their culture [nor their voodoo faith] in order to convert’ to Catholicism (2/13/93, *World*). The conciliatory pope noted that even as Africans look to their ancestors as objects of worship, Catholics also revere ‘ancestors in the faith, from the Apostles to the missionaries.’ ‘I have never seen God, but today when I have seen the pope, I recognize that I have seen the good God, who prays for all the voduns,’ said Sossa Guedeoungue, head of Benin's vodun community.”²²

“In his visit to Senegal in 1992 where, instead of calling the heathen African religions by their proper and accurate name, Pope John Paul II referred to ‘African customs’ and urged Senegal's Roman Catholics to ‘strike the right balance between African customs and church requirements.’ But there is no ‘right balance’ between truth and error – they are mutually exclusive. Yet the Pope said that the ‘blending of authentically African fruits in union with the universal church was essential to the spread of Catholicism on the continent.’”²³

Pope John Paul II and Islam

Everyone is familiar with the tragedy that took place on September 11, 2001 when the World Trade Center was destroyed by Muslim extremists. This act of terrorism took the lives of people from all over the globe.

The men responsible for these acts of destruction are dedicated to the god of Islam known as Allah, and were practicing *jihad* against the infidels or unbelievers.

In the world of Islam, there are no moderates

“There is no such thing as a moderate Muslim. There are many moderates who say they are Muslims, but the Koran condemns them as pretenders, Muslim-wanna-bes, and hypocrites who do not obey the commands of their god...”²⁴

Jihad or holy war is the duty of every Muslim! Killing those who do not follow Allah is not only acceptable, but also commanded according to the Koran.

“The Koran commands Muslims to kill infidels if they wish to join the faithful in Paradise: 47:4-6, ‘When ye encounter the infidels, strike off their heads till ye have made a great slaughter among them. . . And whoso fight for the cause of God, their works he will not suffer to miscarry; He will vouchsafe them guidance, and dispose their hearts aright; And he will bring them into the Paradise, of which he hath told them.’”²⁵

“When your Lord revealed to the angels: I am with you, therefore make firm those who believe. I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieve. Therefore strike off their heads and strike off every fingertip of them.” Koran 8:12

Using passages such as the ones stated, these terrorists justify the killing of innocents, Christians and Jews. During the Inquisition and the Crusades (when the papal armies were fighting against the Muslims), the Catholic Church used passages from the Bible to do the very same thing!

Pope John Paul II is doing his best to *heal the breach* between Catholics and Muslims. On May 13, 1981 Muslim activist Mehmet Ali Agca attempted to assassinate Pope John Paul II, and in 1983, the two sat face to face in Agca’s prison cell and the pope *forgave* him. Perhaps *his holiness* was laying the groundwork for when he too would ask the world to forgive the Catholic Church for the atrocities she committed? But like Agca, there are no fruits of repentance.

“But when [John the Baptist] saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.”

Matthew 3:7-10



No longer is it necessary to fight the *heathen hordes* as they did during the Crusades, now Pope John Paul II calls Muslims brothers. In the photo (left) is a picture of John Paul II kissing the Koran.

“In a 4/3/91 letter written by Pope John Paul II, addressed to *my beloved Muslim brothers and sisters*, the Pope said, ‘I close my greeting to you with the words of one of my predecessors Pope Gregory VII, who in 1076 wrote to Al-Nasir, the Muslim ruler of Bijaya, present day Algeria: “We believe in and confess one God, admittedly in a different way, and daily praise and venerate him, the creator of the world and the ruler of this world.”’²⁶

Although Muslim’s make the claim that Allah and Jehovah are the same God, this is an out and out lie. Allah is the moon god of the tribe that the prophet Mohammed belonged to. But Pope John Paul II also makes the proclamation that Allah and Jehovah are the same as well!

“...(Muslims) together with us adore the one, merciful God.”²⁷

“We Christians joyfully recognize the religious values we have in common with Islam. Today I would like to repeat what I said to young Muslims some years ago in Casablanca: **We believe in the same God**, the one God, the living God, the God who created the world and brings his creatures to their perfection.”²⁸ (emphasis mine)

A common thread running through Catholicism and Islam is the devotion to the Virgin Mary.

“Among the persons of Sacred History mentioned in the Koran, the Virgin Mary occupies an important position on the historical and dogmatic plane.”²⁹

“As we make our way through life towards our heavenly destiny, Christians feel the company of Mary, the Mother of Jesus; and Islam too pays tribute to Mary and hails her as ‘chosen above the women of the world.’ (Quran, III:42).”³⁰

It is also worth noting that the daughter of Mohammed was named Fatima, and that according to Islam, Allah chose her name.

John Paul II and Judaism

Pope John Paul II has also made great strides in building a bridge with those that practice Judaism. Since its inception, the Catholic Church has seen the Jews as rebels against God Almighty and *Christ killers*, even though it was Rome itself that put the Lord Jesus to death. During the Holocaust in the early part of the 20th Century, Hitler’s Third Reich exterminated 6 million Jews. While this slaughter was occurring, the Catholic Church was deftly silent!

When Adolf Hitler died on May 3rd 1945, the newspapers in Spain under the dictator Franco published the following:

“Adolf Hitler, son of the Catholic Church, died while defending Christianity.’ It goes on to say, ‘Over his mortal remains stands his victorious moral figure. With the palm of the martyr, God gives Hitler the laurels of victory.’”³¹

The *spirit of motherhood* and the *Queen of heaven* as expressed in Catholicism were great influences on Hitler. One of the medals awarded to women that showed loyalty to the ideals of the Third Reich was the “*Mothers Cross*”

This medal was an Iron Cross with a *Swastika* in the center, surrounded by the sun sign typical of a Catholic monstrance.



Hitler learned much from how the Catholic Church conducted itself during the Spanish Inquisition. Those guilty of heresy (many of which were Jews) were required to wear robes with a yellow "X" across the front and back. Under the reign of Hitler, Jews were required to wear a yellow Star of David.

Hitler admitted that the Jesuits were of great importance to him.

"I learned much from the Order of the Jesuits. Until now, there has never been anything more grandiose, on the earth, then the hierarchical organization of the Catholic Church. I transferred much of this organization into my own party."³²

The Jesuits were the role model for Hitler's infamous S.S.

"The S.S. organization had been constituted by [general] Himmler according to the principles of the Jesuit Order."³³

"The Third Reich is the first world power which not only acknowledges but also puts into practice the high principles of the papacy."³⁴

Putting aside the views held by the Catholic Church concerning the people of Israel, John Paul II was the first pope to ever visit a synagogue. In April of 1986, he made an unexpected visit to the main synagogue in Rome and *prayed* with Rabbi Elio Toaff.

In December of 1993, he signed an accord on basic principles regulating diplomatic relations between the Vatican and Israel. In 1994 Pope John Paul II took one of the most historic steps of his papacy by establishing relations between the Holy See in Rome and the State of Israel.

On the 25th Anniversary of his papacy, Glen A. Tobias, ADL (Anti-Defamation League) National Chairman, and Abraham H. Foxman, ADL National Director, issued the following statement:

"The Anti-Defamation League congratulates Pope John Paul II on the 25th anniversary of his papacy. His deep commitment to reconciliation between the Catholic Church and the Jewish people has been fundamental to his papacy. Jews throughout the world are deeply grateful to the Pope. He has defended the Jewish people at all times, as a priest in his native Poland and during his pontificate....We pray that he remains healthy for many years to come, that he achieves much success in his holy work and that Catholic-Jewish relations continue to flourish."³⁵

This relationship between the Vatican and Israel is essential in these Last Days; as are the ecumenical ties between Rome and other religions in the world.

The Last Days Temple

Everything is *falling into place* according to the perfect plan of God. Any Christian that heeds prophecy knows that soon the Lord will *Appear* in the clouds to gather His Bride.

“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.”

1 Thessalonians 4:16-18

But before this great and wonderful event can happen, the daily sacrifice must again be performed in the Temple in Jerusalem. One of the signs of the End Times is when that sacrifice is removed! The Antichrist will cause it to cease and erect the *Abomination of Desolation* in the Temple.

“And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.” Daniel 12:11

“When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place...” Matthew 24:15a

It is possible that the *abomination of desolation* will be an idol, possibly of the Antichrist himself or perhaps the *Blessed Virgin and Child*.

“And [the false prophet] had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” Revelation 13:15

Because many people of Jewish heritage do not believe that Jesus was the promised Messiah, they are still looking for their Messiah to come. The Temple must be rebuilt *before* this occurs. Many Christians are supporting the Jews in this error by helping the people of Israel in rebuilding Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem.

Benny Hinn is blatant in his efforts to have this accomplished.

“It’s time we believers begin to pray that the Temple be rebuilt.”³⁶

By his words, Benny Hinn claims that Jesus is the Messiah, but by his actions he is perpetuating a lie to the people of Israel!

“But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.” 2 Timothy 3:13

For the sacrifices to be acceptable, a man from the tribe of Levi must perform them. When the Second Temple was destroyed in 70 AD, the records of who belonged to what particular tribe were lost forever. As the people of Israel were scattered across the earth, the tribal distinctions also disappeared. However, according to Rabbi Chaim Richman of the Temple Institute in Jerusalem they have proven that there is a DNA marker unique to those from the Tribe of Levi. Using gene technology, they are now able to verify if a person is a descendant of Levi. They have also completed reconstruction of the priestly garments as dictated in scripture.

It will not be necessary for the entire Temple to be rebuilt for the sacrifices to take place. For 40 years the people of Israel wandered in the wilderness. It was there that the LORD gave Moses the instructions for the Tabernacle. While the Hebrews roamed the desert, the sacrifices were a daily occurrence. They had a tent called the *Holy of holies* and one of the items contained in this tent was the Ark of the Covenant. Rabbi Richman told an audience in Jerusalem that they know exactly where the Ark is located. When the people of Israel are allowed to resume the animal sacrifices according to the Law of Moses the Ark will be placed in the Holy of holies. After close to two millennia, a priest from the tribe of Levi will again be able to perform the daily sacrifice according to the Law.

The only thing stopping this from taking place is the violence that continues on a daily basis in the land of Israel. Once someone comes forth and an agreement is signed (possibly between Israel and the Palestinians) that allows for the sacrifices to again take place, the stage will be set for the son of perdition to be revealed.

“And he (the antichrist) shall confirm the covenant with many for one week (7 years): and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” Daniel 9:27

One of the main causes of the violence that occurs in the Middle East is because of religious differences. For the most part, Arabs are Muslim, dedicated to the eradication of all Hebrews and the State of Israel. But thanks to *his holiness*, John Paul II the walls between Islam, Judaism and so-called Christianity are slowly being erased in the *name of peace*.

Violating the Word of God, the hierarchy of ecumenical Christendom has committed spiritual adultery by *hopping into the bed* of heresy with the Roman Institution in support of this so-called peace.

“Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.”

Proverbs 22:28

“During a visit to the USA in April 2001, King Abdullah of Jordan, asked evangelical leaders to take steps to promote peace in the Middle East. In a meeting with around 80 Christian leaders in Washington D.C., he told them ‘Arabs must hear your voice’, and called them ‘men and women of peace’. The leaders included Pastor David Yonggi Cho, TBN's Paul Crouch Jr., Pastor John Hagee, Marilyn Hickey and Billy Joe Daugherty. The meeting was organized by evangelist Benny Hinn, who said that evangelical Christians should ‘put one arm around the Jews in Israel, and the other around the Arabs, who are also God's creation.’ When asked by Paul Crouch whether Jordan would allow TBN to broadcast in the nation, King Abdullah replied that it could well be possible as a result of the privatization currently taking place.”³⁷

This is the foundation of the One World Church that will persecute true Christians in these Last Days.

“And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.”

Revelation 6:9

Chapter 41

The Last Days Remnant

The Bible tells us that God will always have a small number of believers that will completely trust and obey Him.

“Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.”
Isaiah 1:9

“Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.”
Romans 11:5

These are the outcasts and misfits in Christianity. Those believers that try to adhere to the Word of God and by doing so *go against the grain* of modern, ecumenical Christendom. Men and women truly born again – they are Spirit filled and led and seek to follow the Lord wholeheartedly.

“The sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. **And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.**”

John 10:3b-5 (emphasis mine)

Pastors and church leaders, who are confused as to why it is these remnant believers don't receive the *truths* expounded on by false ecumenical shepherds, discount their *nonsensical notions* about the Lord or the Word of God, and in extreme cases even shun them.

This is actually a fulfillment of scripture. Jesus Himself proclaimed that there would only be a remnant of believers in the Last Days.

“Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat. **Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.**”

Matthew 7:13-14

The path of ecumenism is the broad way! But notice the Lord said that few *find* the *strait gate* that leads to eternal life. Of the few that find it, even fewer are upon that narrow way!

How many have found that road that leads to life, only to forsake it because they considered the path too difficult – the price too high to follow the Lord?

“For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, **If they shall fall away**, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.”

Hebrews 6:4-6 (emphasis mine)

This faithful band of Christians is not a denomination or any particular religious sect of Christianity. They are the called and chosen of God scattered throughout the world! They can be found mingled within denominations, or as small pockets of True Believers brought together by the Holy Spirit!

“Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.”

Matthew 13:24-30

When Christ Appears, He will gather the wheat (this remnant, the Bride of Christ) and bring them to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

“Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.”

Revelation 19:7-9

The Seven Year Tribulation

Another lie perpetrated by the false shepherds of ecumenism is that of a *Pre-Tribulation Rapture*. This doctrine teaches that all Christians will be gathered to meet the Lord in the air at the beginning of the 7 year Tribulation, and that after the *Rapture* 144,000 Israelites (12,000 from each of the Twelve Tribes) will be saved to evangelize the world.

“And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”
Revelation 7:4

The scripture says they are sealed, NOT saved! This is to keep a segment of descendents of Abraham safe as the wrath of God is poured out on the world.

“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.”
Revelation 7:2-3

Some claim that because they are called *servants of God* that proves they are followers of Christ. But in speaking to His disciples, the Lord Jesus said:

“Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. **Henceforth I call you not servants;** for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: **but I have called you friends;** for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.”
John 15:14-15 (emphasis mine)

Those that adhere to this heresy also believe that the Holy Spirit is keeping the Antichrist from coming into power. Therefore all Christians that have the Holy Spirit within them ***must*** be taken from the world before the son of perdition comes to rule the earth.

“And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.”
2 Thessalonians 2:6-7

However, the apostle never says that it is the Holy Spirit keeping the Antichrist at bay. Claiming it is the Holy Spirit is an assumption by false teachers; used to support the *Pre-tribulation rapture* heresy. For centuries True Believers in Christ have preached and proclaimed that the Roman Church is the whore of Revelation mentioned in chapters 17 and 18. Many stood for Christ, paying the price of their lives. But thanks to the likes of Benny Hinn, Paul Crouch, Billy Graham, Oral Roberts and a host of others; the *mystery of iniquity* (compromise) working within modern Christendom has convinced the Body of Christ to remove the standard of truth for the sake of false unity, paving the way for the rise of the Antichrist.

“Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.”
2 Thessalonians 2:11

Going along with this lie is that since the Lord loves us so much, He would never let His Bride go through such a horrible time. Did the Lord love not those who were burned at the stake during the Inquisition? Does He not love those in other lands that suffer unto death for His Names sake? What most Christians here in the West do not realize is that this heresy is setting believers up to actually fall into the trap of worshipping the Antichrist.

Another one of the main scriptures you will hear quoted to support this perversion is found in the Book of Revelation.

“Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.”
Revelation 3:10

But scripture defines scripture! To discover what the LORD is saying one need only look to the consistency of the Bible for the meaning.

In the beginning of the Book of Revelation, the Apostle John wrote:

“I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ...”
Revelation 1:9

What is this patience mentioned? In the context of this book it is staying faithful to the Lord and refusing the spirit of the Antichrist!

“...If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead or in his hand, the same shall drink the wine of the wrath of God...Here is the patience of the saints; here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”
Revelation 14:9b-10a; 12

Jesus never promised His church that we would be exempt from tribulation. In fact, He told us just the opposite.

“These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. **In the world ye shall have tribulation:** but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.” John 16:33 (emphasis mine)

The Word of God also tells us that in time of tribulation or trouble, He is our strong fortress.

“He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.”
Psalm 91:1-2

“...God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.” 1 Corinthians 10:13b

Also consider that the **entire** seven-year period that takes place after the alleged Rapture, is never called “the tribulation” in the Word of God. The terms used to describe this period of time are *tribulation*, *great tribulation* and *wrath*. These do not have the same meaning in any way! The word *tribulation* comes from the Latin, “*tribulum*” and refers to an instrument used to harvest grain. It is used to separate a kernel of wheat from the husk. Wrath is judgment, destruction and retribution!

So, by the Word of God we see that true Christians will have tribulation but they are not to be subject to the wrath of God.

“For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.”
1 Thessalonians 5:9

The Signs of Noah and Lot

The Lord Jesus compared the Last Days to the times of two men of old, Noah, and Lot; the nephew of Abraham.

“For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.”
Matthew 24:38-39

Noah endured tribulation (the testing of his faith) the entire time he was building the ark. God had told him it was going to rain for 40 days and 40 nights and Noah believed the LORD. But in the end, the total number of people saved on the ark was indeed a remnant, 8 people in all!

“...the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.”
1 Peter 3:20b

After Noah and his family entered the ark, how many were saved as the wrath of God fell upon the world in the form of a flood? Zero! Not one person was *left behind* to preach to the masses about the salvation of the Lord.

“Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.”

Luke 17:28-30

Lot lived in one of the most godless places in the ancient world, known as Sodom. This metropolis was comparable to New York City or San Francisco here in the United States. Plagued by rampant homosexuality, it is from the name of this city that we get the word *sodomy*. The Bible says that righteous Lot was vexed by the wickedness of Sodom.

“And [the LORD turned] the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes [condemning] them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds).”
2 Peter 2:6-8

When the LORD told Abraham of His intention to destroy the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah:

“...Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?”
Genesis 18:23

Angels were sent to Sodom to take Lot and his family from that place *before* the wrath of God fell upon it.

“And there came two angels to Sodom at even...And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.”
Genesis 19:1; 15-16

Sodom and Gomorrah were completely wiped off the face of the Earth. How many were saved in those cities after the wrath of God fell? The same as in the days of Noah – absolutely none!

Although Tim LaHaye, Jerry B. Jenkins, Hal Lindsay and their ilk have made a fortune teaching the heresy that multitudes will be saved **after** the *Rapture*, there is absolutely no basis in scripture for this teaching.

Persecution and Apostasy

Persecution for righteousness sake is evidence that a person or fellowship is following the Lord and the leadership of the Holy Spirit

“If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.”
John 15:18-19

“For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake.”
Philippians 1:29

“Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.”
Matthew 5:10

In these Last Days, the Antichrist and the One World Church will indeed persecute the True Believers.

“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.”
Revelation 13:7

According to the Word of God, two things must occur *before* Christ appears in the clouds to gather His Bride.

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.” 2 Thessalonians 2:3

Jesus told His disciples that persecution would cause many of those that profess His Name to deny Him and turn on True Christians.

“And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.” Matthew 24:10

In the parable of the seeds (Matthew chapter 13), Jesus describes seed that falls on rocky ground.

“Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.” Matthew 13:5-6

Another cause of apostasy is heretical teachings and ecumenism. There is no root in the Christian that has been fed a diet of error, lies and religious harlotry.

“Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for (not if, but) when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended (and falls away).” Matthew 13:21

Although the false teachers of ecumenism have convinced a church gorged on promises of prosperity and escapism that they will all be *snatched away* before the son of perdition comes to power, this is absolute heresy.

The Sixth Seal, the Sign of the Son of Man

As recorded in the Book of Matthew, when the *abomination of desolation* is set up, it begins what Jesus called “*great tribulation*”.

“When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes: And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.” Matthew 24:15-21

He then went on to say what would happen *after* the tribulation:

“Immediately **after the tribulation** of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.”
Matthew 24:29 (emphasis mine)

There are other references to this occurrence mentioned in the Word of God.

“And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the **LORD** come.”
Joel 2:30-31

These scriptures in Matthew and Joel refer to the Sixth Seal in the Book of Revelation.

“And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.”
Revelation 6:12-14

It is when the Sixth Seal is broken open that the word *wrath* is mentioned for the first time.

“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?”
Revelation 6:15-17

After the Sixth Seal is opened, there is no evidence of anyone being saved. The Word of God openly states that after the seal is opened: “*They repented not!*” Then the Seventh Seal is opened which contain the 7 Trumpets and the 7 Vials of plagues (the Wrath of God) loosed on the Earth.

“And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet **repented not** of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: **Neither repented they** of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.”

Revelation 9:20-21 (emphasis mine)

Also consider that when Jesus Christ returns and does battle at Armageddon, the Word of God says that He comes with **all** of His saints.

“And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the **LORD my God** shall come, and **all the saints with thee.**”

Zechariah 14:5 (emphasis mine)

How could the LORD return with all the saints, if some of them were saved after the *Rapture*? Up until the time that the Sixth Seal is opened Christians will be suffering tribulation. There is much contained in the Word of God surrounding the opening of this seal.

The Lord Appears in the clouds to gather His elect:

“And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.”

Mark 13:26-27

He harvests His *wheat* from the Earth and throws the *tares or grapes* as they are called into the winepress of the wrath of God.

“Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.”

Matthew 13:30

“And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.”

Revelation 14:14-16

“And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”

Revelation 14:17-20

The most dangerous part of this deadly teaching about a *Pre-Tribulation Rapture* is that it has convinced Christians that they will all be gone **before** the Antichrist appears. Saturated in the spirit of heresy, modern Christians fattened on the diet of a health and wealth gospel, are unprepared to:

“...endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.”

2 Timothy 2:3

Because they have listened to the false ecumenical shepherds, how many Christians will have exercised their faith and allowed it to be tested – so that when the Mark of the beast comes, (when no one will be able to buy or sell without the mark), they will have the faith to trust God?

“And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”

Revelation 13:16-17

How many will be able to watch as their loved ones suffer for their faith, truly knowing and believing (because they have already been *tried in the fire*) that the Word of God is sure!

“But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.”

Philippians 4:19

Or will have the faith to make the same proclamation as the three Hebrew lads in Babylon!

“Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. **But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.**” Daniel 3:16-18 (emphasis mine)

Notice that they were saved *in the midst* of the fire (tribulation) NOT before it!

“And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down in the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the fourth is like the Son of God. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king’s counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.” Daniel 3:23-27

According to the Word of God, anyone that takes the Mark of the Beast, even though they may be a professing Christian, will lose their place in the Kingdom of God and be cast into the Lake of Fire.

“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.” Revelation 14:9-11

The True Christians will be subjected to the Antichrist for 42 months, or approximately three and a half years!

“And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.”
Revelation 13:5

“...and [the saints] shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time (approximately 3 ½ years).”
Daniel 7:25b

The Tribulation is the wrath of Satan, unleashed against the followers of Christ.

“Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.”
Revelation 12:12

Teaching doctrines concerning the Last Days and especially the Book of Revelation is something every person that claims to follow Christ should do with godly fear.

By changing the times appointed by God, these false and heretical shepherds have substituted the human invention of the Rapture occurring at the beginning of the so-called 7-Year Tribulation, with the truth concerning the Sixth Seal.

As with Christmas and Easter, it is the spirit of antichrist to change the times appointed by the LORD.

“And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws...”
Daniel 7:25a

They have added to the prophecies contained in the Book of Revelation with the proclamation of multitudes being saved **after** the Lord Appears in the clouds to gather His Bride. By removing the warning for Christians that the Antichrist will be in power and Mark of the Beast will happen in the Last days while they are still here, they have taken away from the Book.

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: **And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.**”
Revelation 22:18-19 (emphasis mine)

Chapter 42

Oh, How the Mighty Are Fallen

As we have seen, the spirit and celebrations of Christmas and Easter came straight from ancient Babylon. In the Bible, Babylon is the scriptural representation of all that is opposed to God. The so-called great Christian leaders of our day that have fostered and fed this evil principality within the Church will find themselves woefully without excuse before the Throne of Jesus.

“Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.”
Matthew 7:22-23

Also in the Bible, Babylon is the spiritual heart of idolatry, goddess worship and the spirit of the Queen of Heaven.

“And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.”
Revelation 17: 1-2

She is the Mother of the abominations of the earth!

“And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH...” Revelation 17:5

For many retailers, the Christmas shopping season is what “makes or breaks” the year for them. Corporations get rich off of the spending sprees of those that follow the Christmas spirit, as credit card debt climbs through the roof.

“For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication (idolatry) and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”
Revelation 18:3

And when the bills start coming in February it's like waking up from a long night of intoxication - wondering *what in the world happened!*

Yet, in the closing hours of the Last Days, as the wrath of God is being poured out on the earth; Babylon (both spiritual and physical) will be destroyed!

“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven...saying, Babylon the great is fallen...” Revelation 18:1,2

“And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise anymore...”

Revelation 18:11

But the Lord cries to His Church **now**, before His Appearance, **before it is too late!**

“And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.” Revelation 18:4 (emphasis mine)

The followers of the Lord Jesus are to have the Holy Spirit within them, and they are supposed to be led by (obedient to) the Spirit of Truth.

“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.” Romans 8:14

The Lord Himself also promises us that the Spirit of Truth (the Holy Spirit) will lead and guide us into ALL truth — Not partial truth, or a mixture of truth and fable!

“Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, **he will guide you into all truth**: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.” John 16:13 (emphasis mine)

Those that will heed the leading of the Spirit of God will not be deceived in these Last Days. They will be as it declares in the Book of Daniel:

“...the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many...” Daniel 11:32b-33a

If it walks like a duck

Is Christmas a “*Christian*” holy day? Is the celebration of Easter a true representation of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus? An old saying goes like this: “*If it looks like a duck and walks like a duck, then it’s probably a duck.*” Christmas and Easter have the fingerprints of Satan all over them! Everything about these holy days says “*fruits of the devil*”! Everything about Christmas says that it’s his day!

For centuries Christians have been tricked into paying homage to Satan and the Queen of Heaven in the “*Name of Christ*”.

Will you be — or will you continue to be, one of them?

The Reason for the Seasons

Is Jesus the reason for the season of Christmas? Is Easter the same as the Passover that celebrates the risen Lord?

Did the dates; the rituals and the trappings associated with Christmas and Easter begin as ways to honor the Lord Jesus Christ?

Given the overwhelming evidence, the answer is undeniably **NO!** Christmas and Easter are wolves in sheep’s clothing – pagan ceremonies that have been dressed up to give them the **illusion** of being Christian. Christmas is a festival that began long before the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ as an extravagant party to celebrate the re-birth of the sun god! Easter is a spring festival held to venerate the goddess. By partaking of both of them, Christians have been deceived to honor both the sun god and the goddess! The spirit of ecumenism is using them to draw believers in Christ into the arms of the One World church.

It is my hope that all who read this would prayerfully examine all of the scriptures, the history of these days, and make the decision to separate from these blasphemous so-called holy days of Christmas and Easter; and also the deadly move of ecumenism that is growing in the world today.

No matter how you paint the picture, red is still red: and a day set aside from the beginning of civilization to honor Satan, still honors Satan; whether you call it Christian or not!

“...the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils: Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lords and the cup of devils. Ye **cannot** be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devil's.”
1 Corinthians 10:20-21 (emphasis mine)

“Wherefore, my dearly beloved, **flee** from idolatry.”
1 Corinthians 10:14 (emphasis mine)

“Flee out of the midst of Babylon and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity...”
Jeremiah 51:6

Concerning fables, the Apostle Paul instructed Timothy,

“As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, **Neither give heed** to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.” Timothy 1:3, 4 (emphasis mine)

“But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness”
1 Timothy 4:7

He also warned the church at Colosse,

“Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, **after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world**, and not after Christ.” Colossians 2:8 (emphasis mine)

Chapter 43

The Spirit of Truth

The Lord Jesus said knowledge of Gods truth brings freedom. This comes by abiding in the Word of God.

“If you **continue** in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall **know** the truth, and the truth will make you free.”

John 8:32 (emphasis mine)

But what happens if we, like Adam and Eve, refuse the knowledge that the Lord shows us:

“...because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me...” Hosea 4:6

How does it affect those believers in Christ that chose not to stand against this spirit in their wives, children, families or their church? It brings the curse of the sin of idolatry upon the family.

In the Old Testament, the Lord was very clear about how to deal with those in our own families that tried to lead us to follow another god. This is another example of how God’s people are to separate themselves from those that follow false gods.

“If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; **Thou shalt not consent unto him**, nor hearken unto him; **neither shall thine eye pity him**, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: **But thou shalt surely kill him**; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. **And thou shalt stone him with stones**, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the **LORD** thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.” Deuteronomy 13:6-10 (emphasis mine)

Thankfully, we are no longer under the Mosaic Law, and we don't have to kill our relatives and friends that try to persuade us to follow false gods; like the false *christ* of Christmas and Easter or the god of ecumenism.

The Word of God says that the LORD is always the same. How He feels about those that lead His people astray is also still the same.

“For I am the LORD, I change not...”

Malachi 3:6

In the book of John, it is recorded what the Lord Jesus said we all must do to worship God.

“But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in **truth**: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him **must** worship him in **spirit** and in **truth**.”

John 4:23-24 (emphasis mine)

The Word of God also tells us that Jesus came that He might destroy the works of the devil.

“...For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.”

1 John 3:8

Ecumenism, Christmas and Easter are without a doubt the work of the devil.

May the Lord give the Body of Christ the grace and the wisdom to recognize the works of the evil one, and teach them to turn away from all idols and idolatry - In the Mighty Name of Jesus. Amen!

“And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely...The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.”

Revelation 22:17 & 21

Chapter 44

The Cost

Salvation is the free gift of God through our Lord Jesus Christ.

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.”
Ephesians 2:8

Standing in the truth of the Word of God against the idolatry and error that has crept into the Church is no small task. It takes the power of the Holy Spirit operating in the life of a believer to enable them to do so.

“For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.”
1 Thessalonians 1:5

“For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.”
1 Corinthians 4:20

If we read the epistles of the Apostle Paul, we see how much time he spent dealing with the errors that had crept into the fledgling church. Speaking about those teachers that wormed their way into the Church at Corinth, he wrote.

“Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, **in perils among false brethren**; In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. **Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.**”

2 Corinthians 11:22-28 (emphasis mine)

The apostle took very seriously the duties the Lord has placed before him. A warning from the Prophet Ezekiel was obviously very real to Apostle Paul.

“Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman: If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.”
Ezekiel 33:2-5

There are dire consequences for those who refuse to warn the people!

“But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.”
Ezekiel 33:6

As he prepared to leave Ephesus for the last time, he warned those he had left in charge:

“And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. For I know this, that **after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.**”
Acts 20:25-30 (emphasis mine)

From the prophets of old, to the faithful martyrs in Rome, and up to this present hour; the price has always been high. The entire 11th Chapter of the Book of Hebrews is a testimony of the cost that the faithful paid to follow the LORD.

The Lord Jesus told His disciples,

“If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.” John 15:18-19

Does the world embrace you because you celebrate the tradition of Christmas? Is Christmas a common thread that you have with those that do not hold to the biblical doctrines of Christ? Are the common rituals of Easter, such as egg hunts and bunnies a part of your “*Resurrection*” celebration? A popular phrase during St. Patrick’s Day is “*Everybody’s Irish on St. Patty’s Day*”. It could well be said that everyone’s a “*Christian*” during Christmas and Easter!

The cost for following the Lord Jesus in truth is everything!

“And [Jesus] said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.”
Luke 9:23

“For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel’s, the same shall save it.”
Mark 8:35

But considering the price that the Lord Jesus paid to redeem the souls of men, could anything the Lord ask of His disciples be too high?

“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your **reasonable** service.” Romans 12:1 (emphasis mine)

The Lord promises to be with us in all things!

“There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.” 1 Corinthians 10:13

Chapter 45

Epilogue

God commands that every person that claims Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior separate themselves from the world, lukewarm religion, ecumenism and the compromise that is called Christmas and Easter! To partake in these idolatrous Pagan customs is a slap in the face of Christ, and also to every true Christian that ever laid their life down for the sake of the Gospel. By joining in the festivities and harlotry, they are aligning themselves with the Romans who both mocked and killed the very Lord they claim to follow!

“And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.”

Luke 22:63-65

For those that refuse this warning from the Lord, well did John the Baptist speak:

“But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.”

Matthew 3:7-10

The words of Jesus give us a warning as well!

“I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit...If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.”

John 15:1-2, 6

Time for a Change

Long ago, people that had no desire to follow the One True God started the traditions, trappings and spirit of idolatry that eventually became known as Christmas. Before the lies was ever written down, they were passed by word of mouth from person to person.

“Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things
(Like Semiramis declaring herself the Queen of Heaven and Nimrod
the sun god). Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!”

James 3:5

And like Yule logs in the fire, the spirit of Christmas, the error of Easter and the harlotry of ecumenism burn bright in the churches of our day. But just as it takes a specialist to remove the stench of smoke from anything damaged in a fire, it takes the Word of God and the Holy Spirit to purify our hearts from the contamination.

As King David cried out, so should we!

“Search me, O God and know my heart: try me, and know my
thoughts: And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me
in the way everlasting.”

Psalms 139:23-24

“Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit
within me.”

Psalms 51:10

Another scripture states:

“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.”

Hosea 4:6

Beginning with the Emperor Constantine and continuing for almost 1800 years, popes, prelates, doctors and priests have been deceiving and ravaging the very ones that Christ died for.

While modern day prophets, pastors and preachers have withheld this knowledge from the Body of Christ.

Mirroring Judas Iscariot who betrayed the Lord Jesus, these leaders have betrayed the Body of Christ. Knowing the truth about Christmas and Easter, they refuse to deal in truth and still teach and encourage their congregations to participate in the festivities.

Carols, pageants, trees, nativity scenes, bunny rabbits, eggs, etc. are the common threads that unite the true with the false. Corrupting everything they all touch.

But the Bible is clear. It's the same hypocrisy of the Pharisee's!

"This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." Matthew 15:8-9

The Call

If you would like to repent to God and forsake this spirit of deception and idolatry or if you have never given you life to your Savior, Jesus Christ: please repeat this prayer aloud.

Loving Heavenly Father,

I open my heart to receive Your promise of eternal life through Your Son, Jesus Christ. I admit that I have sinned, and that I have been deceived by the devil. But I now desire to live for You, and to honor You with my life.

Please forgive me, cleanse me and heal me by the Blood of Christ.

Jesus, I ask You to take control of my life and be my Lord. I also ask You to please baptize me with the precious Holy Spirit, empowering me to turn away from evil, and live the life that would be pleasing to You. I believe that only through Your shed Blood, and the resurrection power of Your Name, do I have complete forgiveness of sins and eternal life.

I now confess aloud and believe in my heart that Jesus Christ is Lord, and that He is God incarnate as recorded in the Bible. And I renounce the unholy spirits of ecumenism, Christmas and Easter in the Name of Jesus Christ. I receive all of this by faith in the Wonderful Name of Your Son Jesus. Amen.

"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:9-10

"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12

End Notes

Chapter 4 The Unholy Trinity – Cush, Semiramis and Nimrod

1. www.womeninworldhistory.com “Ancient Tablets, Ancient Graves: Accessing Women's Lives in Mesopotamia”
2. Alexander Hislop, “The Two Babylons”, p. 26 Loizeau Bros., NJ 1959
3. Lewis Spence, “Myths and Legends of Babylonia and Syria” p. 27 Frederick A. Stokes NY 1998
4. Ibid. p. 28
5. Nineveh on-line “Legend of Semiramis”, edited by George E. Foryan
6. www.1911encyclopedia.org, “The 1911 edition encyclopedia online”
7. Lewis Spence “Myths and Legends of Babylonia and Syria” p. 29
8. “The Virtual Babel Encyclopedia” website
9. Flavius Josephus, “The Antiquities of the Jews”, Book 1, Chapter 4
10. Louis Ginzberg, “The Legends of the Jews” Volume 1, Section 6 pp. 78-81
11. Jack Chick, “Angel of Light”, p. 13 Chick Publications, CA
12. Alexander Hislop, “The Two Babylons” p. 22

Chapter 5 A New Religion

1. Alexander Hislop, “The Two Babylons”, p. 66
2. Nineveh on-line “Legend of Semiramis”, edited by George E. Foryan
3. Jack Chick “Angel of Light”, p. 15
4. Alexander Hislop, “The Two Babylons”, p. 20
5. Ibid. p. 20

Chapter 6 The Roman Influence

1. Raven Grimassi, “Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft”, p. 13 Llewellyn Publications MN 2000
2. Barbara Walker, “The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets”, p. 15 Harper 1983
3. Thieleman J. van Braght, “Martyrs Mirror”, pp. 95-96 Herald Press Scottsdale, PA 1994

Chapter 7 Constantine the Great

1. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln; “Holy Blood, Holy Grail”, p. 364
Dell Publishing, New York, New York 1982, 1983
2. Edward Gibbon, “The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire”, p. 286 Chatto and Windus LTD.
3. Ibid. p. 285
4. Michael Grant, “Constantine the Great”, p. 134 Macmillian Publishing Co.
5. Raven Grimassi, “Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft”, p. 14

Chapter 8 X Marks the Spot

1. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln; “Holy Blood, Holy Grail”, p. 366
2. Ibid. p. 366
3. Ibid. p. 366
4. Alexander Hislop, “The Two Babylons”, p. 202
5. Ibid. p. 202
6. Ibid. p. 204
7. Alexander Hislop, “The Two Babylons”, p. 203
8. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln; “Holy Blood, Holy Grail”, p. 366
9. The Worldbook Online, “Venus”

Chapter 9 All Hail Caesar

1. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln; *"Holy Blood, Holy Grail"*, p. 366
2. Barbara Walker, *"The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets"*, p. 15
3. Michael Grant, *"Constantine the Great"*, p. 134
4. Edward Gibbon, *"The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire"*, p. 298

Chapter 10 A Spiritual Blender

1. Edward Gibbon, *"The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire"*, p. 286
2. Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh and Henry Lincoln; *"Holy Blood, Holy Grail"*, pp. 367-368
3. Greg Dues, *"Catholic Customs and Traditions, A popular guide. Revised edition"*, p. 51
Twenty-Third Publications, Mystic, CT 2001
4. Pope Leo the Great, Homily 6, *"On the Feast of the Nativity"*

Chapter 11 A Day to be Honored

1. John C McCollister, *"The Christian Book of Why"*, p. 205 Jonathan David Publishers, Inc. NY 1983
2. Ancient Sites web page, *"Saturnalia"* www.ancientsites.com/er/saturnalia
3. *"Journal of Calendar Reform"*, Sept. 1953, p. 128
4. Ibid.
5. Dorothy Morrison, *"Yule, A Celebration of Light and Warmth"*, p. 6 Llewellyn Publications, MN 2000
6. Ancient Sites web page, *"Saturnalia"* www.ancientsites.com/er/saturnalia
7. *"Bibliotheca Sacra"* Volume 12, p. 155

Chapter 12 You Can't See the Forest for the Trees

1. Raven Grimassi, *"Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft"*, p. 401
2. Ibid. p. 312
3. Ibid. p. 375
4. Ibid. p. 401
5. Sulgrave Manor, *"A Tudor Christmas"*, p. 6
6. David Calderwood, *"Reasons against Festival days"*, Naphtali Press
7. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"*, p. 96
8. Raven Grimassi, *"Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft"*, p. 105

Chapter 13 "Yule" be Sorry

1. Edain McCoy, *"Celtic Myth and Magick"* p. 89 Llewellyn Publications, MN 1999
2. Ibid. p. 89
3. H.P Blavatsky, *"The Theosophical Glossary"* The Theosophical Publishing Society London 1892 Edition
4. Albert Pike, *"Morals and Dogma"* p. 393
5. *"Saint Peter's Square"*, Vatican City website
6. *"Heliopolis"*, Lexicorient on the Web
7. Albert Pike, *"Morals and Dogma"* pp.459-460
8. *"Helios"*, Greek Mythology Website
9. *"Initiations at Heliopolis"*, Spirit Mythos web page
10. www.geocities.com *"Heliopolis"*
11. Ibid.
12. Edain McCoy, *"Celtic Myth and Magick"* p. 401
13. Patricia Telesco, *"Seasons of the Sun"* p. 237 Samuel Weiser Inc MA 1996

Chapter 14 Very Superstitious

1. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"*, p. 99
2. Raven Grimassi, *"Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft"*, p. 252
3. David Calderwood, *"Reasons against Festival days"*
4. Patricia Telesco, *"Seasons of the Sun"*, p. 237

Chapter 15 "Claus"-it Christians

1. Gail Riplinger, *"New Age Bible Versions"*, p. 52 AV Publications Corp. VA 1993
2. H.P. Blavatsky, *"The Secret Doctrine"*, Vol. II, p. 350 as cited by Gail Riplinger, *New Age Bible Versions*, p. 52
3. Gail Riplinger, *"New Age Bible Versions"*, p. 53
4. Raven Grimassi, *"Encyclopedia of Occultism and Parapsychology"*, p.650
5. Walter W. Sleay, *"Concise Dictionary of English Etymology"*, p. 304
6. Oxford English Dictionary Vol. III D-E
7. *"Brewer's Dictionary of Twentieth-Century Phrase and Fable"*, p. 334
8. Cathy Burns, *"Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated"*, p. 77
9. Silver Ravenwolf, *"Teen Witch, Wicca for a New Generation"*, p. 215 Llewellyn Publications MN 1998

Chapter 16 The Wreath of God

1. *"A Tudor Christmas"*, p.6

Chapter 17 Can a Leopard Change its Spots?

1. Dorothy Morrison, *"Yule, A Celebration of Light and Warmth"*, p. 7
2. Flavius Josephus, *"Against Apion"*, Book II, §26
3. Ibid. p. 7

Chapter 18 And Then Along Comes Mary

1. Diane Wolkstein and Samuel Noah Kramer, *"Inanna, Queen of Heaven and Earth"*, p. xvi Harper and Row, NY 1988
2. Loraine Boettner, *"Roman Catholicism"*, p. 135
3. Dorothy Morrison, *"Yule, A Celebration of Light and Warmth"*, p. 7
4. *"The Catholic Encyclopedia"*, 1913 edition online
5. Antonio A. Borelli and John R. Spann, *"Our Lady at Fatima: Prophecies of Tragedy or Hope?"*, p. 35 The American Society for the Defense of Tradition, Family and Property Pennsylvania Third Edition 1994
6. Ibid. p. 38
7. Daniel Lynch, *"The Missionary Image of Our Lady of Guadalupe"* The Missionary Image of Our Lady of Guadalupe, VT
8. Catholic On-line, *"Our Lady of Lourdes"*, First Apparition
9. Antonio A. Borelli and John R. Spann, *"Our Lady at Fatima: Prophecies of Tragedy or Hope?"* p. 57
10. *"Our Lady of Guadalupe"* web page. www.sancta.org
11. Catholic Online, *"Our Lady of Lourdes"*, the tenth apparition
12. Charles Dickson, *"A Protestant Pastor Looks at Mary"*, pp. 103, 104 Our Sunday Visitor Publishing division, IN. 1996

Chapter 18 continued

13. Ibid. p. 103
14. Jim Tetlow, "*Queen of Muslims, Queen of All*", August 2001 (currently unpublished)
15. "*Our Lady of Lourdes*", 8th Apparition
16. "*Blessed Sacrament Catholic Community*" web page
17. Mark Owen, "*Mortification*", Extract from "*The Encyclopedia of Human Cruelty*" CD-ROM
www.felicity.com.au/mortification.htm
18. Personal Freedom Outreach webpage. "*Lourdes and Fatima Endorsed by Hinn*" 1998
19. Mark Owen, "*Mortification*"
20. Ibid.
21. Ibid.
22. Ibid.
23. Randy Kraft, "*Mexico's Miracle*", The Allentown Morning Call, April 15, 2001
24. Taken from the website for Remnant Tours, Wyoming, MN
25. "*A Brief History of Chimayo*" web page
26. BBC World Service, "*Children and the Crucifixion*", March 29, 2001
27. Jim Tetlow, "*Queen of Muslims, Queen of All*"
28. John Paul II, "*Ecclesia in America*", National Conference of Catholic Bishops
"*Behold Your Mother. Woman of Faith*" Washington, 1973
29. Dale Hoyte Palfrey, "*Mexico's Colonial Era – Part II: Religion & Society in New Spain*"
30. Rose A. Wilcox, "*God/dess The Goddess of the Americas*", www.suite101.com
31. Margaret A. Beemer PhD. University of California, Los Angeles. 1988
Alyshia Gálvez, "*Apocalyptic Apparition: A Re-Interpretation of The Virgin of Guadalupe*"
December 20, 2000 referring to "*Godly Interchange: The Appropriation Of Nonchristian
Symbols In The Development Of Christianity In Spain And The Valley Of Mexico*" p. 83-85
32. Ibid.
33. Ibid.
34. Rose A. Wilcox, "*God/dess The Goddess of the Americas*"
35. "*Mexico's Colonial Era – Part II: Religion & Society in New Spain*"
36. A. Castillo, "*Goddess of the Americas: la Diosa de las Américas: Writings on the Virgin of
Guadalupe*", p. xix Riverhead Books, New York 1996
37. "*Catholic World News online*", 12/06/1999
38. "*The Catholic World*", December 6, 1999
39. Richard Vara and Dudley Althaus, "*Battle Over Sainthood*", Houston Chronicle July 29, 2002
40. Taken from the official web site of the Supreme Council of the Knights of Columbus
41. Pope Pius XII, "*Ad Caeli Reginam*", Encyclical proclaiming the Queen ship of Mary October 11, 1954
42. Saint Joseph Catholic Community Eldersberg, MD Web page, referencing Pius XII "*Ad Caeli Reginam*"
43. *Tell All Gallery* web page. "*The Vatican: True Church or Political Power I*"
44. Antonio A. Borelli and John R. Spann, "*Our Lady of Fatima: Prophecies of Tragedy or Hope?*", p. 47
45. *The Blessed Virgin* speaking to Saint Dominic, founder of the Dominican Order
46. Alexander Hislop, "*The Two Babylons*", p.20-21
47. R. Briffault, "*The mothers; a study of the origins of sentiments and institutions*"
48. Pope Leo XIII, "*Supremi Apostolatus Officio*" (*On Devotion of the Rosary*), September 1, 1883

Chapter 19 The Rosary – A Very Thorny Issue

1. Msgr. Joseph A. Cirrincione and Thomas A. Nelson, *“The Rosary and the Crisis of Faith. Fatima and World Peace”*, Tan Books, Illinois 1986
2. St. Louis DeMontfort, *“The Secret of the Rosary”* 1973 Montfort Publications, Bay Shore, N.Y.
3. *“The Rosary Center”* webpage
4. Fr. Kevin Scallon C.M, *“Mother of Mercy, A Rosary of Healing”* Heartbeat Records, IA 1995
5. *“Your Rosary Booklet”*, Franciscan Mission Associates, NY
6. Saint Louis Marie Grignion De Montfort, *“The History of the Rosary”*
7. Saint Alphonsus de Liguori, *“The Glories of Mary”*, p. 593 The Redemptorist Fathers, New York 1931
8. Father Paul A. Duffner, O.P. *“In Defense of Tradition”*, Rosary Light & Life Vol. 49, No. 5 SEP.-OCT. 1996
Voice of the Rosary Confraternity, A Western Dominican Publication
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Saint Louis Marie Grignion De Montfort, *“The History of the Rosary”*,
13. Ibid.
14. Father Paul A. Duffner, O.P. *“In Defense of Tradition”*
15. Bartolo Longo, *“Storia del Santuario di Pompei”* Pompei, p.59, 1990 as cited in Apostolic Letter
“Rosarium Virginis Mariae (Rosary of the Virgin Mary) of John Paul II on the Most Holy Rosary
16. Msgr. Joseph A. Cirrincione and Thomas A. Nelson, *“The Rosary and the Crisis of Faith, Fatima and World Peace”*
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. *“Your Rosary Booklet”*

Chapter 20 Everything Old is New Again

1. Dorothy Morrison, *“Yule, A Celebration of Light and Warmth”*, p. 5
2. Alexander Robertson D.D, *“The Roman Church in Italy”* Edited by Sylvia Lacoski
3. Alexander Hislop, *“The Two Babylons”*, p. 26
4. Encyclopedia Mythica online
5. Encyclopedia Americana, International Edition; Vol. 15 Grolier Inc.

Chapter 21 It’s Made Official

1. Sheryl Ann Karas, *“The Solstice Evergreen, The History, Folklore and Origins of the Christmas Tree”*, p.88
2. Alexander Hislop, *“The Two Babylons”*, p. 93
3. Dr. F.X. Funk, *“Manual of Church History, Vol. 1”*, pp. 198-199 B. Herder Book Co, St. Louis, MO 1912
4. Catholic Encyclopedia, 1911 Edition
5. Frederick H. Cramer, *“Astrology in Roman Law and Politics”*, p. 4 The American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia, PA. 1954
6. John C McCollister, *“The Christian Book of Why”*, p. 206
7. Encyclopedia Americana, 1944 Edition
8. Michael Harrison, *“The Story of Christmas”* p. 28

Chapter 22 The Mass Appeal of a Magic Wafer

1. Greg Dues, *"Catholic Customs and Traditions"*, p. 151
2. Loraine Boettner, *"Roman Catholicism"* p. 16 The Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company NJ 1962
3. Ibid. p. 169
4. *"Catechism of the Catholic Church"*
5. Pope John Paul II, *"Ecclesia de Eucharistia"* April 17, 2003
6. Second Vatican Council, Sacred Liturgy
7. *"Catechism of the Catholic Church"*
8. *"Catechism of the Catholic Church"*
9. *"Ecclesia de Eucharistia"*
10. Keith Fournier, Dean of Evangelization at the Catholic Franciscan University, Steubenville, Ohio, *"New Evangelization 2000"*, Issue 8, page 7
11. *"Virgin Mary's End Times Prophecies"* July 14, 1979; www.tldrn.org
12. Karol Wojtyla, aka Pope John Paul II, *"Dominicae Cenae on the Mystery and Worship of the Eucharist"* February 24, 1980
13. Pope John Paul II, *"Ecclesia de Eucharistia"*
14. *"Dominicae Cenae on the Mystery and Worship of the Eucharist"*
15. Pope John Paul II, *"Ecclesia de Eucharistia"*
16. Canon IV, The First Ecumenical Council of Nicaea
17. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"*, p. 162
18. Heike Owusu *"Symbols of Egypt"*, p. 103 Stirling Publishing Co. NY 1998
19. John Paul II, Letter to the Bishop of Liege, 1996
20. Rev. Jovian P. Lang, OFM, *"The Dictionary of the Liturgy"*, p. 436 Catholic Book Publishing Co. NY 1989

Chapter 23 In Memoriam

1. "Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent. Original Text with English Translation", p.79 by Rev. H.J. Schroeder, O.P. published by B. Herder Book Co., St. Louis, Mo. 1960 Canon 1
2. Thielman J. Vanbraght *"Martyrs Mirror"*, p. 265 Herald Press, Scottdale, PA
3. Ibid. p. 270
4. Ibid. p. 270
5. D'Aubigne, *op. cit.*, pp. 91-92.
6. Thomas A. Fudge, *"To Build a Fire"*, Christian History, Issue 68, Vol. XIX, No.4 p. 18 Christianity Today, Carol Stream, IL
7. Ibid. p.18
8. Ibid. p.18
9. Ibid. p.18
10. John Foxe, *"The New Foxe's Book of Martyrs"*, rewritten and updated by Harold J. Chadwick p. 98 Bridge-Logos Publishers, New Jersey 1997
11. Thielman J. Vanbraght, *"Martyrs Mirror"*, p. 85

Chapter 24 Here Comes the Sun

1. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"*, p. 162
2. Rabbi Abraham B. Witty and Rachael J. Witty, *"Exploring Jewish Traditions: A Transliterated Guide to Everyday Practice and Observance"*, p. 143 Doubleday, New York 2001
3. Ibid. p. 144
4. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"*, p. 103
5. Microsoft Encarta Multimedia Encyclopedia
6. James George Frazer, *"The Golden Bough"* Vol. I, p. 306
7. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"*, p. 109
8. Ibid. p. 108
9. Ibid. p. 109
10. Raven Grimassi, *"The Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft"* p. 281
11. William C. Martin, *"The Layman's Bible Encyclopedia"* p. 209 1964
12. Quoted from the web site, www.jaguarmoon.org/ostara
13. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1991 ed., Vol. 4 p. 333
14. Quoted from the web site, www.jaguarmoon.org/ostara
15. Raven Grimassi, *"The Encyclopedia of Wicca and Witchcraft"* p. 127
16. Ibid. p. 126
17. Ibid. p. 281
18. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition
19. The Catholic Encyclopedia Vol. 5 p. 228
20. Eusebius, *"Ecclesiastical History"* Book V, chapters XXIII and XXIV
21. Thielman J. Vanbraght, *"Martyrs Mirror"* p. 112
22. Jerome, *"Illustrious Men"* as cited on www.earlychristianwritings.com
23. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition
24. Irenaeus, *Adv. Haer.*, III.3.4. as cited on www.earlychristianwritings.com
25. Jerome, *"Illustrious Men"* as cited on www.earlychristianwritings.com
26. Thielman J. Vanbraght, *"Martyrs Mirror"* p. 112
27. Ibid. pp. 113; 114
28. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition
29. *"The Catholic Encyclopedia"* Vol. VIII, pp. 828-829
30. Ibid. Vol. V, p. 228
31. Ibid. Vol. V, p. 229
32. Ibid. Vol. V, p. 228
33. First Council of Nicaea 325 AD
34. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"* p. 107
35. Edwin and Jody Mitchell, *"The Mystery of Babylon Revealed"* p. 178 Victory Press, CA 1980
36. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"* p. 104
37. Ibid. p. 105
38. H.P. Blavatsky, *"The Theosophical Glossary"*, pp. 318-319
39. Alexander Hislop, *"The Two Babylons"* p. 105
40. Ibid. p. 105
41. *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th Edition
42. *"Catholic Record of London, Ontario"*, Sept 1, 1923
43. Lucius Ferraris, *"Prompta Bibliotheca, Papa: Article 18"*
44. Lucius Ferraris, *"Prompta Bibliotheca, Papa: Article 30"*
45. Second Council of Nicaea, Number 2 as cited in *"Lumen gentium"*, n. 67
46. Second Council of Nicaea

Chapter 27 The Roman – Babylon Connection

1. H.P. Blavatsky, *“The Theosophical Glossary”*, p. 294

Chapter 28 Tradition or Truth?

1. Wikipedia online, *“Zoroaster”*
2. Temple of Zoroaster online
3. Adam Clarke Commentary, Volume 5 p. 370 New York Edition

Chapter 30 Happy Birthday to Who?

1. *“A Catholic Dictionary”*, Donald Attwater, Ed., The Macmillan Company: New York 1942
2. John Harden, *“The Modern Catholic Dictionary”* 1980

Chapter 31 The spirit of Christmas

1. Edwin and Jody Mitchell, *“The Mystery of Babylon Revealed”*, p. 23
2. Ibid. pp. 23, 24
3. Ibid. p. 67
4. Ibid. p. 67
5. Cornerstone Church web page, *“Pastor John Hagee: the Man and his Ministry”*
6. Cassie Hillman, *“Called or Controlled: Issues Surrounding Women in the Ministry”*
cited on the Church of God, Anderson Indiana official web page.
7. Ibid.

Chapter 32 The Mother of God

1. Pope Paul VI, *“Indulgentiarum Doctrina; Apostolic Constitution on Indulgences”* January 1, 1967
2. *“Catechism of the Catholic Church, the Profession of Faith”*, Section Two Paragraph 6
Mary – Mother of Christ, Mother of the Church
3. Pope John Paul II, *“Tertio Millennio Adveniente”* 1994
4. Pope John Paul II, *“Redemptoris Mater”* Encyclical Letter March 25, 1987
5. Pope John Paul II, *“Ecclesia in America”*, Mexico City, January 22, 1999
6. Pope Benedict X *“Fausto Appetente Die”*, Encyclical of
7. Garry Willis, *“Papal Sin”*, p. 204 Doubleday, NY 2000
8. Saint Alphonsus de Liguori, *“The Glories of Mary”*, p. 14 The Redemptorist Fathers, New York 1931
9. *“Catholic Record of London, Ontario”*, Sept 1, 1923
10. Alphonsus de Liguori, *“The Glories of Mary”* p. 124
11. Ibid. p. 182
12. Ibid. p. 123
13. Ibid. p. 123
14. Ibid. p. 124
15. Garry Willis, *“Papal Sin”*, p. 211
16. James G. McCarthy, *“The Gospel According to Rome”*, p. 215 Harvest House Publishers, Eugene, OR 1995
17. Pope Leo XIII, *“Octobre Mense”*
18. James G. McCarthy, *“The Gospel According to Rome”*, p. 215
19. Alphonsus de Liguori, *“The Glories of Mary”* p. 180
20. Ibid. p.181
21. Pope Pius IX, *“Conception of the Virgin Mary”* 1854

Chapter 32 continued

22. John Paul II, *"Crossing the Threshold of Hope"*, p. 212 Alfred A. Knopf Inc., New York, 1994
23. Garry Willis, *"Papal Sin"*, p. 205
24. Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Prefect of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith
quoting John Paul II in *"Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, The Message of Fatima"*.
25. Jack Chick, *"Battle Cry"* September/October 1997, Chick Publications, CA
26. Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, *"Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, The Message of Fatima"*
27. Jack Chick, *"Battle Cry"*, September/October 1997
28. Garry Willis, *"Papal Sin"*, p. 215
29. Victor L. Simpson, *"John Paul II celebrates 25 years as pontiff"*, October 17, 2003
Tulsa World, Tulsa Oklahoma, World Publishing Co.
30. *"Kunzli"*, p. 83. Message given on May 31, 1954, the Feast of Mary, Mediatrix of All Graces
31. Kenneth L. Woodward, *"Hail, Mary"* Newsweek, August 25, 1997 p. 50
32. 8/30/2003
33. Written by Ishtara, found on a web site promoting Wicca witchcraft
34. Alexander Robertson D.D, *"The Roman Church in Italy"* Edited by Sylvia Lacoski
35. Loraine Boettner, *"Roman Catholicism"*, p.135
36. Alphonsus de Liguori, *"The Glories of Mary"*, p. 260
37. Ibid. p. 181

Chapter 33 Unto Us a Holiday is Born

1. Dorothy Morrison, *"Yule, A Celebration of Light and Warmth"*, p. 8

Chapter 34 Does Truth Really Matter?

1. Eastside Community Church Flyer, Muskogee, OK received 11/03
2. Ibid.

Chapter 36 A Little Bit of U.S. History

1. As cited on www.serve.com/sheagermusa/xmasintr.htm
2. From the records of the General Court, Massachusetts Bay Colony May 11, 1659
3. As cited on www.serve.com/sheagermusa/xmasintr.htm
4. Rick Meisel, *"The Origins of Christmas"*
5. C.H. Spurgeon, *"Joy Born at Bethlehem"* December 24, 1871
6. C.H. Spurgeon, Sermon delivered December 23, 1855
7. John Foxe, *"The New Foxe's Book of Martyrs"* p. 103 Rewritten and Updated by Harold J. Chadwick
Bridge-Logos Publishers, NJ 1997
8. The History Channel, Almanac, "Saints and Sinners", aired 1/05/04
9. John Foxe, *"The New Foxe's Book of Martyrs"*, p. 103
10. Geraldo Rivera Live, 1/05/04
11. John Foxe, *"The New Foxe's Book of Martyrs"*, p. 98
12. Ibid. p. 99
13. Ibid. p. 104
14. Ibid. p. 104
15. Ibid. p. 105
16. Ibid. p. 105

Chapter 37 Accountability

1. Charles Spurgeon, "*Feeding Sheep or Amusing Goats?*"
2. Paul Crouch, "*TBN Praise-a-thon*" November 2, 2003
3. Jan Crouch, TBN 11/11/2003
4. Texe Marrs, "*Flashpoint Newsletter*" 12/96
5. TBN Newsletter September 2003 Vol. XXX Num. IX
6. *Plains Baptist Challenger*, June 1984
7. Jack Chick, "*Smokescreens*" p. 49 Chick Publications, CA 1983
8. Christianity Today, Sept. 3, 1991
9. G. Richard Fisher and M. Kurt Goedelman, "*The Confusing World Of Benny Hinn*", pp. 132-133 quoting "*Praise The Lord Show*", Trinity Broadcasting network, December 27, 1994.
10. Benny Hinn, "*The Blood*" pp. 161-165 as cited on www.baptistpillar.com
11. Trinity Broadcasting Network, February 11, 1992
12. Witness Inc. News, Spring 1994
13. TBN, "*Behind the Scenes*" 11/13/2003
14. *CIB Bulletin*, July 1991
15. TBN Newsletter, 2/95
16. Jackie Alnor, "*Benny Hinn's Strange Visitors; Angels or Aliens*", The Christian Sentinel webpage 2002
17. World Civilizations home page, "*Ulrich Zwingli*"
18. Ibid.
19. Martin Luther, "*The Babylonian Captivity of the Church*" p. 5 1520
20. Paul Crouch, *Praise the Lord* program broadcast on TBN 10/17/89
21. Paul Crouch, "*Praise-a-thon*" broadcast on TBN, 4/2/91
22. Paul Crouch, TBN, 11/7/97
23. TBN Productions, "*Megiddo – Omega Code II*", 2001
24. Benny Hinn, "*Praise-a-thon*" broadcast on TBN 11/8/90
25. Benny Hinn, "*Christianity Today*", Oct. 5, 1992

Chapter 38 Benny Hinn, TBN and Rome

1. TBN, "*Praise The Lord*" 12/29/02
2. Benny Hinn, *Praise the Lord*, broadcast on TBN June 8, 1998
3. Benny Hinn, TBN September 10, 1999
4. Benny Hinn, TBN October 23 1992
5. Benny Hinn, "*Benny Hinn*" program on TBN November 3, 1990
6. Benny Hinn, "*Praise-a-thon*" TBN November 6, 1990
7. Benny Hinn TBN, 1990
8. Benny Hinn, TBN December 1, 1990
9. Benny Hinn, "*Our Position In Christ*" tape #AO31190-1
10. John Avanzini, TBN "*Praise-a-thon*" November 2, 2003
11. Kenneth Copeland, "*The Force of Love*" audiotape Kenneth Copeland Ministries, Fort Worth, TX, 1987
12. Paul Crouch, "*Praise the Lord*" July 7, 1986
13. Benny Hinn, "*Our Position in Christ #2 -The Word Made Flesh*" Orlando Christian Center, 1991
14. The Great Encyclical Letters of Pope Leo XIII p. 304, Benziger Brothers 1903
15. Lucius Ferraris, "*Prompta Bibliotheca*" Papa Article 1
16. Benny Hinn, "*Praise-a-thon*" November 1990
17. Brigham Young, "*Journal of Discourses, Vol. 1*" p. 50
18. James E. Talmage (LDS Apostle), "*Articles of Faith*" pp.430 –431

Chapter 38 continued

19. Sited on the webpage, *Let Us Reason*
20. Benny Hinn, "Praise-a-thon" TBN April 2, 1991
21. Benny Hinn, "Praise-a-thon" TBN April 21, 1991
22. Benny Hinn, TBN March 29, 2000
23. Benny Hinn, "Praise The Lord" TBN, October 19, 1999
24. Ibid.
25. Benny Hinn, "Praise-a-thon" TBN November 1990
26. John Avanzini, "Praise-a-thon" TBN November 2, 2003
27. Benny Hinn, TBN 1990
28. Benny Hinn, "Praise-a-thon" TBN November 1990
29. Benny Hinn, TBN September 10, 1999
30. Benny Hinn, Orlando Christian Center, December 31, 1989
31. Ibid.
32. CBN News, Oct. 27, 2003
33. Benny Hinn, Orlando Christian Center December 31, 1989
34. Larry King Live April 23, 1998
35. Noted in *Benny Hinn's Response to Dateline* by Sandy Simpson webpage
36. A True Church webpage "Benny Hinn is a False Prophet"
37. Dave Hunt, "The Roots of Catholic/Evangelical 'Unity'"
38. Letter from Texe Marrs to Demonbuster.com
39. Official Prince of Peace Foundation webpage 2003 listing
40. Ibid.
41. Bereanfaith.com, citing a sermon by Benny Hinn on April 7, 1991
42. Jamie Buckingham, "Daughter of Destiny", p. 221 Bridge Publishing, 1976
43. Ibid, p. 278
44. Jack Chick, "Double-Cross", pp. 27-28, Chick Publications, CA 1981
45. Oral Roberts, as quoted in "Kathryn Kuhlman, Her Spiritual Legacy and Its Impact on My Life" by Benny Hinn. p. 9 Thomas Nelson Publishers, TN 1998
46. Rex Humbard, as quoted in "Kathryn Kuhlman, Her Spiritual Legacy and Its Impact on My Life" p. 14
47. Benny Hinn, "Good Morning Holy Spirit", p. 5 Thomas Nelson Publishers, TN 1990
48. Benny Hinn, "Kathryn Kuhlman, Her Spiritual Legacy and Its Impact on My Life" p. 27
49. Benny Hinn, "Good Morning Holy Spirit"
50. Kathryn Kuhlman, quoted in "Kathryn Kuhlman, Her Spiritual Legacy and Its Impact on My Life" pp. 29-30
51. Kathryn Kuhlman, "Miracles at Mabee Center O.R.U." Beyond Productions, CA
52. Benny Hinn, "Kathryn Kuhlman, Her Spiritual Legacy and Its Impact on My Life" p. 51
53. Ibid. p. 43
54. Benny Hinn, "This is Your Day", May 24, 2000
55. Transcript of *Dateline*, aired 12/27/02
56. HBO Special, "A Question of Miracles" 2002
57. John Bloom, "The Heretic" D Magazine (Dallas/Ft. Worth) July 2003
58. Ibid.
59. G. Richard Fisher with M. Kurt Goedelman "Skating on Thin Ice Benny Hinn's Fiasco in New Guinea"
60. Benny Hinn Ministries Newsletter, December 2003
61. Benny Hinn Ministries Webpage December 2003
62. TBN, "Praise The Lord", December 29, 2002
63. Ibid.

Chapter 39 Show Me the Money

1. John Hagee Ministry Official Web Page
2. TBN *"Praise-a-thon"* November 2, 2003
3. Ibid.
4. Benny Hinn TBN, 1990
5. Marcus Bishop, *"Praise-a-thon"* November 2, 1998
6. Official Oral Roberts University website
7. Books in Review, *"A Prophet with Honor: the Billy Graham Story"*, Reviewed by Quentin J. Schultze First Things Online, 1992
8. Jack Chick, *"Smokescreens"* p. 56
9. Television interview of Billy Graham by Robert Schuller, May 31, 1997
10. Jack Chick, *"Smokescreens"* p. 60
11. Television interview of Billy Graham by Robert Schuller, June 8, 1997
12. TBN Newsletter, February 2003 VOL XXX NUM II
13. John Avanzini, *"Praise-a-thon"* TBN November 2, 2003
14. John Avanzini, Believer's Voice of Victory broadcast, January 20, 1991
15. Fredrick K.C. Price, Ever Increasing Faith broadcast, December 9, 1990
16. Luisa Kroll, *"Christian Capitalism, Megachurches, Megabusineses"* Forbes.com September 17, 2003
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. World Book Online, *"Martin Luther"*
20. Ed Mitchell and Jody Scharf, *"The Truth"*, p. 64 Truth Station Publishers; Hesperia, CA 1980

Chapter 40 The One World Church

1. *CIB Bulletin*, July 1991
2. Press Release concerning *"Evangelicals and Catholics Together"*, March 29, 1994 New York
3. Bryan Berry, *"Old Ecumenism vs. New Ecumenism"*
4. Press Release concerning *"Evangelicals and Catholics Together"*, March 29, 1994 New York
5. Jack Hayford, *"Seven Promises of a Promise Keeper"*, p. 19 Word Publishing 1999
6. Promise Keepers, *"Men of Action"*, Fall 1993
7. The Atlanta Journal-Constitution, p. C8 July 1, 1995
8. Pope Paul VI, *"Decree on Ecumenism"*, Second Vatican Council, November 21, 1964
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.
11. Ibid.
12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.
14. Pope John Paul II, *"That they may be one"* May 25, 1995
15. Alphonsus de Liguori, *"The Glories of Mary"* p. 181
16. Pope John Paul II, *"That they may be one"* May 25, 1995
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. Jack Chick, *"Smokescreens"*, pp. 13-14
20. Michael A. Hoffman, cited on Biblical Discernment Ministries webpage August 1997
21. Ibid.
22. Cited on Biblical Discernment Ministries webpage August 1997
23. Ibid.

Chapter 40 continued

24. Moody News Online, “*The Media’s 5 Big Lie’s about Terrorism*” March 12, 2003
25. Ibid
26. Taken from website www.jesus-is-lord.com
“*Romanism brings all anti-Christian religions together under the Antichrist*”
27. John Paul II, “*Lumen gentium*”, n. 16; cf. CCC, n. 841
28. John Paul II, “*Insegnamenti*, VIII/2, 1985, p. 49
Cited in “*L'Osservatore Romano*” (official newspaper of the Vatican) Weekly Edition in English
May 12, 1999, p. 11
29. Giancarlo Finazzo, “*The Virgin Mary in the Koran*”, “*L'Osservatore Romano*”
Weekly Edition in English April 13, 1978, p. 4
30. Pope John Paul II - *Address at Omayyad Mosque of Damascus* - 6 May 2001
31. Jack Chick, “*Smokescreens*”, p. 20
32. Ibid. p. 20
33. Ibid. p. 20
34. Ibid. p. 20
35. Anti Defamation League press release October 15, 2003 New York
36. Benny Hinn, “*This is Your Day*”, TBN November 18, 2003
37. “*In the News*” website May 2001